

THE
FARMERS ADVICE.
To the Unbelieving *Jews*.

This may be of three heads,

- 1st. to prove the Promises made of Jesus.
 - 2^{dly}. to prove that Jesus whom the *Jews* caus'd to be put to Death has perform'd all these promises.
 - 3^{dly}, to shew by both Scripture and Reason that this very Jesus was the promised Messiah.
-

To which is added a short account of the miseries and Horrors of Hell.
And of the Joys and Pleasures of Heaven.
And also of the Folly and Vanity, of this Wicked World.

By John Grindley ^R of Ellesmere, Shropshire.

Shrewsbury Printed for the Author.



WE Find when God Almighty had Created the Heaven and the Earth, and all things therein, He took Counsel with his Wisdome to make Man for the most Excellent part of all the Creation, for he made him in his own Image, and this Man tho' made so Fine soon became Ungrateful to his God that had made him, and broke his Makers Command; however God being more Merciful than either the Man or the Woman did deserve, for when they were Naked, he himself made them both Cloathes, and was angry at the Serpent; and did tell him that the seed of the Woman should break his head, which seed then spoke of was Jesus Christ. You may see when the Pride of Man, had a Mind to Build a Tower to reach up to Heaven, says God Almighty to the Son and Holy Ghost, Come and let us go down and Confound their Language, that Every one Perceive not anothers Speech; this Son was Jesus the King of the Jews, that was promised to Adam after he was fallen into Sin. After God Almighty tells *Abraham* that in his Seed shall all the Familys of the Earth be Blessed; this promise was made of the same Jesus whom you alone was, or is to come of the Seed of *Abraham*; and when God was going to destroy Sodom, he doubles his promise to *Abraham*, and tells him that in him all the Nations of the Earth shall be Blessed; A third time when *Abraham* had Offered his Son *Isaac*, God Confirms the aforesaid promise again and again, after God himself had promised to *Isaac*, that in his Seed shall all the Nations of the Earth be Blessed, when *Jacob* whent to *Haran* he saw a Ladder whole Top Reached to Heaven, and the Lord Stood about it and told him that in his Seed shall all the Familias of the Earth be Blessed, this Jesus is the Ladder, whereby God and all true Believers are Joya'd together, if they believe in him and keep his Commands, he will bring them to his Father in Heaven,

A 2

where

where the Temptation of the Devil, the World and the Flesh shall leave Tempting us; and we shall be happy to all Eternity: *Jacob* vowed if God would give him Bread to Eat, and Cloaths to put on, the Lord should be his God. *Jehovah*. What ungrateful wretches are we, that have all the good things of this Life given us of God, and for all that we are so Stubborn we will not believe in him, from whence all these good things do come; O let us Consider whose and from whence all we have doth come. God Almighty says the Cattle on the Hills and Dales are his, and he doth but lend them us, pray let every one that is Rich Consider that he has the more time to serve God, for he can take their Riches from them when he will. When *Jacob* was Blessing his Children, he tells *Judah* his Brethren should bow down to him, and make him the head of all the Family, he Compares him to a Lion and said the Sceptre shall not depart from *Judah* until *Shiloh* come; it is plain that there hath been no Sceptre among the *Jews* since this *Jesus* was Crucified among them; you may consider but this one Prophecy? and you know the *Jews* have been Scattered over the most part of the World. ever since the killing of the Lord of Life, who had been so good and kind to your Fore-Fathers, see how God raised *Moses* to be a deliverer to your Fathers, and sent his Angel to keep them and to be an Enemy to their Enemies, and to direct them how they should serve the Lord. that had brought them by a strong hand from *Pharaoh's* Bondage; at that time they were ungrateful to their Saviour, for when *Moses* was gone on the the Mount to speak to God Almighty they made them a Cattle to Worship, and said these be thy Gods O *Israel*, which brought thee out of the Land of *Egypt*, so the Lord said I will consume them. then *Moses* stood in the gap and the Lord did forgive them; and they sinned again and the Lord ordered *Aaron* to put their Sins on the Head of

of a Goat and the Goat was to carry them into the Wilderness, this is a true Figure of Jesus who if we will go to him and beg of him to take our sins upon him, he will, and carry them into the Wilderness, where we shall never hear of them any more; when they had Sinned a great while after, the Lord himself told them if they would Confess and forsake their Sins he would still Remember his promise with *Abraham Isaac, and Jacob*, and would forgive all his deeds and still continues the same to us if we Repent and amend our Lives, and believe his holy Gospel *Leviticus Chap. 25. V. 44.* he says I will not cast them away, neither will I Abhor to destroy them utterly, nor so break my Covenant with them, for I am the Lord their God; for all this fair promise made by God himself they sinned again, and tempted God in the Wilderness, and *Moses* prayed the Lord to forgive them, and the Lord sayd I have forgiven them according to thy request. And when *Balaam* sent for *Balaam* to Curse your Fathers, God would not suffer him; nay he could not forbear Blessing them, and said there shall come a Starr of *Jacob*, and a Sceptre shall rise from *Israel*, and he shall have the Dominion and shall destroy the City; meaning Jesus who has had the Dominion ever since the Jews put him to Death or within three days after: you all allow he was to come of *Jacob*, and if you'll take the pains to read over my little Book I hope I shall make you as firmly believe that *Jesus* is come as ever you did believe he is to come, which is the main I aim at, tho' the Ingratitude and sundry Rebellions of the Jews and their unthankfulness for 40 Years in the Wilderness, and after all the kindnesses the Lord their God had done for them when they were to go to the promised Land, they would not go up tho' the Lord their God had done such great things for them, and did still bear them as a Man doth bear his own Son, and did continue their friend and said unto them before they came into the Land

of *Canaan* this Day will I begin to send thy fear and
 thy Dread upon all the People, and the whole Hea-
 ven which shall hear thy Fame, & shall tremble and quake
 before thee; see the Steady Resolution the Lord your
 God had to make your Forefathers a Terrour to all
 the World, and how he would be their God, if they
 would depend upon him and keep his law; he says
 thou shalt not fear them for the Lord thy God is a-
 mong you, a God mighty and dreadfull, and God told
Moses not long before his Death, that the People must
 Circumcise the Foreskin of their Heart, and harden
 their Necks no more, for the Lord their God was
 mighty and Terrible, and that he taketh no Reward
 from any Person or Persons whatsoever. This God
 of *Abraham*, *Isaac* and *Jacob*, is now as able to turn
 your Hearts as he was then to aid and assist your Fore-
 fathers to the getting of the Land of Promise; you
 find God Almighty did Command your Fathers
 to Eat the Easter Lamb to put them in mind of their
 Deliverance out of *Egypt*, and for to Continue them
 in the hope of Jesus Christ of whom that Lamb was a
 Figure. And Jesus was brought like a Lamb to the
 Slaughter at Easter, which I do not doubt but to
 make plainly out before I finish, indeed you may test.
 He and lay our hands have not shed this Blood, nei-
 ther have our Eyes seen it, but you ought to own
 that your Forefathers did, and I hope you will pray
 with them and say O Lord be merciful unto thy
 People *Israel* whom thou hast Redeemed, and lay no
 innocent Blood to the Charge of thy People *Israel*;
 this verse is fitter to teach the Children of all unbe-
 lievers than it is to tell them their Saviour is yet for
 to come, indeed he will come again but it will be in
 the end of the World, when he Comes to Judge both
 the quick and the Dead, but than it will be too late
 to believe he was in the World before, yet the Lord
 hath not given you a Heart to perceive, and Eyes to
 see, and Ears to hear unto this Day but e're long he
 will

will, I hope and do not doubt but secret things be-
 long unto the Lord our God, but the things Reveald
 belong to us and our Children for ever, but if you
 will turn to the Lord your God and Believe in Je-
 sus and his holy Gospel. he will still Remember his
 promise with *Abraham, Isaac* and *Jacob*, and will cer-
 tainly forgive you all that is past, and will Enlight-
 en you with his Holy Spirit for the time to come
 for your Forefathers were Certainly chosen of God,
 but you must needs know that they were an ungra-
 teful stiff necked People all along, pray Consider turn
 unto the Lord your God if you desire to be forgiven,
 and turn unto the Lord with all your Heart, he will
 be your God and will still take you to be his Peop-
 le; pray dont be head strong any longer, for you must
 know that your God can tame the greatest Monarch;
 you may Remember about 40 Days after the Death of
Moses the Lord ordered *Joshua* to lead your Fathers
 into the Land of Promise, through *Jordan* on Foot.
 there you may see the kindness the Lord had for your
 Fathers, Consider these things and think with your
 selves, that some of your Fore Fathers have been very
 disobedient to the Lord, or there is no doubt but you
 would have had a Prophet like unto *Moses*, or *Joshua*,
 to have been your head at this day, for the hand of
 your God is not shortned, but he is full as strong
 as when he Fought for *Israel* against the Children of
Arban. After the Death of *Joshua*, *Juda* was cho-
 sen by God himself to go against the *Canaanites*, and the
 Lord was with *Juda* and he possessed the Mountains:
 here you may see that the Lord had more Respect
 for *Judah* than any of the Rest; which does Con-
 firm *Jacob's* Prophecy; after that the Lord had done
 these great things for them, they were Disobedient to the
Commandment of the Lord their God and the Lord did suffer
 the *Philistines* to be a plague unto them for their Sins,
 then *Jesus* (whom the *Jews* afterwards coul'd to be put to
 Death) came in the shape of a Man to the Wile
 of

of *Manoah* and told her that she should bear a Son; and he should begin to deliver *Israel*, and she did bear a Son and called his Name *Sampson*; and with a Bone of an Ais, and help of his God, he slew a thousand Men. And the Lord gave him water out of the same Bone, whereby it appeareth that it must be by the help of the Lord; but for all that he forsook his God and so lost his great Strength. After this the Lord raised up *Samuel*, and called him when he was but Twelve Years Old, and the Lord put words in the Mouth of *Samuel*, and he spoke unto all the house of *Israel*, saying, if ye will come again unto the Lord your God, with all your Hearts, and leave him only, he shall deliver you out of the hands of the *Philistines*. one would have thought that after this bold promise made by *Samuel*, (and after they had been so long plagued by their Enemies,) that they would have turned heartily to the God that had made, Redeemed, and kept them while they did seek to him, and was always faithful to his promise that he made to your Fathers. Indeed whilst *Samuel* judged *Israel* the people powered out water before the Lord; the call'd Text saith that they drew water out of their hearts, and wept abundantly for their Sins, and Fasted the same day: and when the Army of the *Philistines* came against your Fore-Fathers, the Lord Thundred with a great Thunder upon the *Philistines*, and they were slain before *Israel*; but for all *Samuel* was so good, and through him they overcame their Enemies, yet he made his Sons Judges and they quickly turned aside, (for Lucre sake,) and took Rewards, and perverted the Judgement, and did not keep to the way of the Lord their God, that brought their Fathers out of the land of Egypt. and out of the house of Bondage. and then they would have a King to Reign over them, and *Saul* was chosen by casting of Lots; and he went and hid himself among

among the Stuff as if he were unwilling to be
head over such an ungrateful people; yet still
you may see the goodness of the Lord by *Sam-
uel*, for he sheweth that there is no sin so
great but it shall be forgiven, if the Sinner turn
again to the Lord his God: for he tells them
that the Lord will not forsake his People, for
his great names sake, because it hath pleased the
Lord to make you his people. So *Samuel* did all
he could to perswade them to stick fast to the
Lord their God, or otherwise he tells them if they
still did wickedly, they should perish both they
and their King: *Samuel* told them that they must
serve the Lord their God without Hypocrisie, and
not forget him when they had Eaten and were full,
for they seldom call'd on the Lord but when they
were in Distress and could not help themselves;
and then they would beg of the Lord to help them.

You may see after a while *Saul* was ungrateful,
[like most of the *Jews* were,] forgetting what
his God had Commanded him, and the Lord Re-
pentent that he had made *Saul* King over *Israel*.
Then the Lord sent *Samuel* to *Ishai* the Father of
David, and ordered that one of his sons should
be Anointed King; and *Ishai* brought his seven
Sons to *Samuel*, but all to no purpose; for *Sam-
uel* told him the Lord hath chosen none of these,
and *Samuel* said, are there no more but these,
and *Ishai* said there is a little one that keepeth
the Sheep, and he sent for him, and the Lord
said arise and anoint him, for this is he *that* you
do believe *Jesus Christ* either is, or will come out
of his Lines; *this* is he, that if you will believe his Wri-
tings, you must believe *that* he is already come;
when you find *that* *Jesus* has perform'd all *that David*
did write of him, in all points, which I hope to make plai-
nly out. *Nathan* told *David* that his House should be Est-
ablish'd, & his Kingdome for ever, even *thy* Throne shall
be

be Establish'd for ever, meaning that Jesus Christ who was
 to come of his Seed should continue for ever; *David* being amaz'd at the Words of the Prophet, *Nathan*
Nathan could not forbear crying out unto the Lord saying, who am I, O Lord God that thou hast brought
 me hitherto, O Lord God thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while, doth this Appertain to Man O Lord God. *David* no doubt did think
 that there was no worthiness in Man to deserve any such promise from God, but that this promise must
 come of God's free grace or it would have been hard work to get from the Sheep-Fold to be King over
 so great a people, without the help of Almighty God; yet *David* was not without troubles, for we find his
 beloved Son *Absalom* Rebelled against kind *David*, and would have Rent the Kingdom from him if he
 could, and feign have taken away the Kings Life, but for all that when *Absalom* was Dead, the King Mour-
 ned and said, O *Absalom* my Son my Son, would God I had dyed for thee, this is pretty where our bless-
 ed Saviour Jesus Christ who prayed for all his per-
 secutors, and those that did put him to Death: *David*
 was more sorrowfull for his Son than he deserved to
 be, (considering what a sort of a Son he was) but our
 Jesus in whom we trust, (and hope you will before
 it be very long;) he forgiveth all his Enemies
 their Faults, and is both ready and willing to save
 the Souls of them that Murder him afresh with their
 wicked Lives and evil Tongues; every day if
 we come to him to desire forgiveness. And after King
David was old we find *Solomon* was anointed King
 who was the wisest King that ever was before him,
 or ever will be after him; tho' for all God Almighty
 had made him so wise and so great; yet he was un-
 gratefull to his God that was so good to him, he was
 not Content to have his Choice of seven hundred
 Queens and three hundred Concubines, and to be the
 Richest Man upon the whole Earth, and he knew that
 the

The Lord God of *Israel* had appeared to him twice
 and had given him all his Kingdom and Wealth, and
 for all that he must forsake this God that had done
 all these things for him, and seek after other Gods.
 So much that the Lord said I will surely Rent the
 Kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy Servants,
 After *Solomon* there were a great many wicked Kings.
 That did not stick to the God of their Fathers, but
 sought after the gods of the Heathens, and did Wor-
 ship other Foolish things, and forgot what the Lord
 God of *Abraham Isaac*, and *Jacob*, had done for their
 Fore Fathers, so then God raised up the Prophet *E-*
lijah, in order to let them know that the Lord their
 God was not gone behind but that he could see how
 they went on still in all manner of wickedness, and
 would not keep his Commandments, so for your Sins
Elijah told *Abab* that there should be neither dew nor
 Rain for 8 Years. After there had been many wick-
 ed Kings and no doubt but great Numbers of wick-
 ed People, then the Lord raised up a Child *Josiah*
 by name, who was but 8 Years old when he was made
 King, and he turned to the Lord with all his heart,
 and with all his Soul, and with all his might, ac-
 cording to all the Law of *Moses*, he did uprightly in
 the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the ways of
David his Father, and bowed neither to the right hand,
 nor to the left hand, neither after him arose there
 any like him; he pull'd down the high places that
Solomon had built to Worship other Gods, and brake
 their Images all to pieces, and he spoild all the Works
 of *Jerobam* the Son of *Nebat*, who made *Israel* to
 Sin, he stamp'd all your Foolish things to Powder, but
 for all that King *Josiah* was so good, the Lord was
 so very angry against *Judah*, that he said I will put
Judah also out of my Sight, as I have put away *Isra-*
el, and will cast of this City *Jerusalem* which I have
 chosen, and the house whereof I said my name shall
 be there, these are the express'd words of the Lord your
 God, he did not forsake *Jerusalem* for your Sins, but for

the Sins of your Fore-Fathers, no God Almighty does not lay the shedding of his Blood on you, that are now alive this day; but if you will Rent your Hearts, and not your Garments, and turn to the Lord your God, he will forgive you, and will save your Souls; but you must believe in Jesus, whom your Forefathers did put to Death, and become better then they were; pray learn to be like *Job*, he was upright and just, he Feared God, and Eschewed evil, he was one of the *Gentiles*, he was no *Jew*, and for all that he was without Hypocrisie, he delivered the poor *that* cryed, and the Fatherless, and him that had none to help him; and he caused the Widows heart to rejoyce, he put on Justice, he was Eyes to the blind, and he was Feet to the Lame. he was a Father to the poor, and when he knew not the cause, he sought it out diligently; nay the Devil us'd the same Instruments to tempt *Job*, as he did to *Adam*? namely his Wife for she bid him Blaspheme God and Die? she would have had him rid of his pain, but he would not mind her as *Adam* did, but calls her a Foolish Woman. If your Forefathers had gone this way to Work, they would not have been long in trouble, nor their Enemies would hardly have got them into Captivity, their God would have taken care of them as well as he did in the time of *Moses* and *Joshua*, if they would have obeyed him; but *they* were for Worshipping *Idols*, and following all manner of Uncleanness with Greediness, and never thought on the Lord God and Saviour, *that* had done so many great and good things for them, but now if we would know wherein standeth our Salvation, and how to Attain to Life Everlasting; let us see what *David* says of Jesus our Lord and Saviour, in whom the *Gentiles* do trust, as he is our only Mediator and Redemer; *David* shews how the Rich Man may learn the true use of his Riches, how the poor

poor may find full Contention; he that will rejoyce
 shall know the true Joy, and how to keep measure
 therein. they *that* are afflicted and oppressed, shall see
 therein standeth their Comfort, and how they ought
 to praise God when he sendeth them deliverance;
 where we have prest Remedies against all Temptations
 and Troubles of Mind and Conscience, if we will but
 follow the Psalms of *David*. and stick fast to our
 Lord Jesus, we need not fear an Incorruptable Crown
 of Glory; *David* says, be wise ye Kings, be Learned
 ye Judges of the Earth, kiss the Son lest he be an-
 gry and ye perish, blessed are ye that trust in him,
 he calls Jesus his Son; and says God Almighty will
 give him the Heaven for his Inheritance and the
 uttermost parts of the Earth for his possession. : and
 tho' God did suffer *this* Son of *David* the *Messias*, to suffer
 Death upon the Cross; yet *David* says *that* he will
 not leave his Soul in the Grave, neither wilt *thou*
 suffer thine holy one to see Corruption, thou hast
 given him a long Life for ever and ever; his Glo-
 ry his great in thy Salvation, Dignity and Honour
 hast *thou* laid upon him, *David* foretells the Death of
 his Son of his, as he calls him, nay Jesus himself
 says, I am the Son of *David*. he says they should pierce
 his hands and his Feet. they should gape upon him
 with their Mouths, lik a Ramping Lyon, he was to
 be the Contempt of the People. *they* were to look on
 Jesus whom *they* had pierced, *they* were to part his
 Garments among them, and to cast lots for his Vest-
 re, and those that see him upon the Cross were to have
 him in Derision and mock at him, and nod their heads
 at him. saying let *the* Lord deliver him if he will have
 him, *David* said there was to be none to help him.
 but tho' he was put to Death on *the* Friday. yet
 on *the* Sunday after all the ends of the Earth. and all the
 World were to turn to this very Jesus, and all *that* were to
 be Born and all the kindreds of the Earth, and all Nations
 shall

shall Worship before this *Jesus* our Lord and Saviour. *David* tells how he should be betrayed, saying was thou O man, even my Companion, my guide and my Familiar; we went into the house of God's Companions, *David* spoke as if *Jesus* should have spoke to *Judas* after he was risen from the Dead, it was for our sakes that this *Jesus* did suffer Reproof and shame, they persecute him and add unto his sorrow as long as he was alive, but when he was Dead the *Jews* had done to him all that they would, and then God Almighty took him to himself, and sat him on his own right hand: and then *David* sayes that they shall fear him as long as the Sun and Moon Endure from Generation to Generation, his Dominion shall be from Sea to Sea, and from the River unto the End of the Land; they that dwell in the Wilderness shall kaeel before him, yea all the Kings shall Worship him, all Nations shall serve him, he shall preserve the Souls of the Poor, and dear shall their Blood be in his sight. his name shall be for ever, and all Nations shall bless him, and be blessed in him. Righteousness shall go before him; you may Remember when *John* went before him who most of the *Jews* did believe to be the *Messias*, but *John* told them that the *Messias* was coming at his heels, rejoyce before the Lord *Jesus* for he is come to Judge the Earth with Righteousness, shall he Judge the World, and the people with Equity. *David* says by *Judas* let his days be few. and let another take his Office the Lord God said to this *Jesus* sit thou at my right hand untill I make thine Enemies thy Foot stool, thou art he that shall break the Serpents head, and never any but *Jesus* alone: the Lord will send this *Jesus* with his Army of Holy Angels to Judge the World, and till then there will be no King *Messias* as the *Jews* expect: this *Jesus* is the priest for ever after the order of *Melchisedeck*; he is at the right hand of God, and he shall Wound Kings in the day of his wrath; he shall

Judge among the Heathen, he has lift up his head
agoe, the Works of his hands are *truth* and Judge-
ment, all his *Statutes* are *true*, they are Establish'd
ever and ever and are done in truth and Equity.
y and Fearfull is his name, his praise endureth
ever and ever: blessed is the Man *that* trusteth in
n, surely he will not be moved; *this* Jesus is *the*
one which the unwise Jews refused, and he it is that
head of all the Corners; tho' his Familiar Friend
om he trusted which did Eat of his Bread did lift
his heel against him: and further they gave him
ll to Eat and in his thirst they gave him Vinegar
Drink. but *David* sayes after these things were done
to him, *that* he should go up on high and should lead
ptivity Captive, and Receive Gifts for Men, he
give such Gifts to Men as were never given to
en before nor since, which I am sure I can make
inly out before I make an end: I pray God you
l hearken to what *David* says and take his Ad-
e? in 130. *Psalms* 78. Let *Israel* wait on the Lord
with *the* Lord there is Mercy, and with him *there*
great Redemption, and he shall Redeem *Israel* from
their Iniquity; you must needs know or else you
ll certainly know that the Kingdom of the *Messiah*
was promised to *the* Jews and to all *the* World,
is not meant *that* his Kingdome was to be of *this*
orld, for this very Jesus as was foretold by most of
Prophets was to be poor, and *there* is not one
opphet *that* says that *the* King *Messiah* was to be a great
ng upon this Earth, no surely we must let our Aff-
ions on *things* above and not on *things* on the Earth,
ere Jesus sits on *the* right hand of *the* God of *Ab-*
raham *Isaac* and *Jacob*, *David* says of him arise O
rd and come into *thy* Rest, *show* and *the* Ark of *thy*
length, nay *the* Lord God swore unto *David* saying
the Fruit of *thy* Body will I sit upon *thy* Throne,
and *the* Lord God has made good *this* promise to *Da-*
long ago, in *this* very Jesus *that* *the* Jews *cruel*

to be put to Death; God Almighty says of this Jesus that he will surely bless his Intail, that he will satisfie his poor with Bread, surely the Lord did never bless any Mans Intails more then he did our Saviours, for he fed many poor people with a little Meat, and the Bread was not much; as I hope to make out to your Satisfaction, God Almighty says that he will make the horn of *David* to Bud, meaning Jesus; for he says he has ordained a light for his anointed, nay his Enemies he will Cloath with shame, but on Jesus he says the Crown shall Flourish, for the Lord has pleasure in his people, he will make the meek glorious by Deliverance. So let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord, and his.

I hope *David* doth give Satisfaction to any reasonable Man, that there was to come a Saviour out of his Seed, and that he was to be poor in the World; he does not say he was to come like a great Prince or a King, the first time he was to come, but I do tell you the next time he comes, he shall and certainly will come with power, and the greatest glory that ever King was in, far before *Solomon* in all his pomp and glory; and then see who can or dare offer to bring him to Judgement: pray think on these things before it is too late, *David* does say that all the ends of the World shall Remember and turn to the Lord, and that all the kindreds of the Nations shall Worship before him; you will find that every one that does not bow the knee to this Jesus in this Life, it will be far worse to them in the Life to come. Pray take a little of *Solomons* Advice? call and cry to the Lord God of host, whose name is I am, as he told *Moses*, and beg'd of him to give you Knowledge and Understanding, and Wisdome, and Righteousness, and Judgement. and Equity, and every good Path; seek for these things before you seek for Gold or Silver, or for any other Treasure; we must seek these things with Care, and diligence, Sparing no Labour

labour, and without Hypocrisie, after *Solomon* had given
 so much good Counsil to all that would look o-
 ver his Works, and considereth them, he speaks by ex-
 periences, and says surely there is no Man just in the
 Earth that doeth good and sinneth; not only this
 have I found that God hath made Man Righteous, but
 they have sought out many Inventions. Now let us
 enquire what *Isaiab* the Prophet says Concerning the
 King *Messiah*, the Lord did promise to *Moses Deut:*
32, Verse, 15 the Lord thy God will raise up to you
 a Prophet from among thy Brethren, unto him ye shall
 hearken: I pray God that he will give both *Jews* and
 Gentiles hearts to understand, and hearts to hearken
 to this Great Prophet, not only us but all the World,
 beside, that we may be all under one Shepherd, even
 Jesus our Lord who is the end of the Law: God did
 never leave his Church destitute of a Prophet. whose
 Office was to declare to the people the things to come.
 they did declare the Law & the promises & threatnings
 thereof, till they come to the Covenant of Grace and
 reconciliation grounded upon our Saviour Jesus Ch-
 rist, and these Prophets of the Latter times have more
 clearly set forth Jesus, whom this Covenant of Recon-
 ciliation was made that *Moses* ever did. *Isaiab* did ex-
 all all the Prophets that were before him; and was
 most diligent to set out the same; he declared many
 prophecies which he Received of God as touching the
 promise of the *Messiah* and his Office, and Kingdom,
 this Prophet and all the rest speak of things to
 come, as if they were past because of the Certainty
 thereof, and that they could not but come to pass be-
 cause God ordained them in his secret Counsil, and so
 revealed them to his Prophets We find *Isaiab* in the
 beginning of his Writing Reproving the *Jews* of their
 ingratitude, and their ill nature and Stubborness, that
 whether for Benefits nor Punishments they would A-
 mend; they were Obstinate and Insonfible, the very
 Asses, Beasts, did their Duty to their Masters more
 than the *Jews* did to serve their God, nay they were
 more corrupt at that time; as you may see by what
 the Prophet says hear O Heavens! and give Ear O
 Earth! for the Lord hath said I have nourished

ished and brought up Children, and they have Rebelled against me: *Israel* will not know, my People will not consider nor understand they are a sinfull Nation? a people leaden with Iniquity? a Seed of the wicked corrupt Children, they have forsaken the Lord. The whole Book of *Isaiab* is full of the Predictions of this very Jesus: it shall come to pass says he in the last days *that* the Mountain of the Lords house shall be established in the top of the Mountains; and shall be exalted above the Hills, and all people shall flow unto it, the Law shall go forth of Sion and the word of the Lord from *Jerusalem*: I hope you will own that this was performed in this Jesus and his Apostles, for you must have heard that the Gospel was first Preached at *Sion* in *Jerusalem*, and after that into the parts of the World: at that time the Jews were so bad that the Lord sent *Isaiab* to tell them that they should hear indeed but ye shall not understand, ye shall plainly see and not perceive; do you think that your Forefathers did not grieve the good Spirit of the good God that had done such great and good things for them by Sinning so horribly against him; or else he would never have shut their Eyes lest they should see with their Eyes, and hear with their Ears and understand with their hearts and be converted. Then the Prophet said Lord how long God tell him until the City be Wasted and without any Inhabitation, and the houses without Man, and the Land be utterly desolate.: Oh! these must be bloody Sins to provoke your good God to bring his own People to such Lamentable Destruction; to see him forget the Seed of *Abraham* his Friend, that was so Faithful to God and God so good to him; that these things should ever be forgotten, seem strange to me, the Prophet says O house of *David*! is it a Sinfull thing for you to grieve Men, that ye will all grieve my God; therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign, behold a Virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and she shall call his name *Immanuel*, which name is both God and Man: here it is very plain that a Virgin either has or will bear a Son: and yet the *Jews* will believe

he Old Testament, and yet they will not believe that
 Virgin either could, or will bear a Son; I should
 think that if they did believe the one, *they* must be-
 lieve the other also. Butter and Honey shall he Eat,
 that is tho' he was God, and his God, yet after he
 was born of the Virgin he was Man as well as God.
 During the time he lived in the World; and he was
 brought up as other Men are, and he did Eat Butt-
 er and other Meat as other Men did, and was like
 other Men, (Sin only Excepted,) he was brought up
 Carpenter by Trade, and did work *till* he was a-
 bout 30 Years old, and certainly he must be poor;
 which I verily believe was the greatest Reason why
 the *Jews* did not believe in him, tho' it was so to be
 for their Sinning against God; you may see that he
 was to be as a Stumbling Stone to the *Jews*, and as
 a Rock to fall upon, to both the houses of *Israel*, and
 as a Snare and as a Net to the Inhabitants of *Je-
 rusalem*; and they shall stumble, and shall fall, and shall
 be broken, and shall be snared, and shall be taken: all
 these things have come upon your Fathers for their
 sins; pray think on these things for unto us a Child
 Born, and unto us a Son is given, even this same
 Jesus, and the Government is and shall continue upon
 his Shoulders: and they did call his name wonderfull
 Counsellour, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Prince
 of peace: the Prophet spake these words a great ma-
 ny Years before this Jesus was Born; but I tell you
 now knowing that he is Born and the Increase of his
 Government and peace shall have no end, he shall sit
 upon the Throne of *David* but it shall be Establish'd
 with Judgment and Justice, from hence forth even for-
 ever and ever. the Zeal of the Lord God of host will
 perform this; the Prophet told the *Jews* that there
 should come a Rod forth of the Stock of *Isai*, and a
 Branch shall grow out of his Roots, and the Spirit of
 the Lord shall rest upon him, the Spirit of Wisdom
 and understanding, the Spirit of Council and strength,
 the Spirit of Knowledge and of the fear of the Lord.
 This Jesus that was the *Messiah* did teach the *Jews* that
 the Kingdom of the *Messiah* was not to be a temp.

oral Kingdom but a Spiritual Kingdom ; and that he
 was not to be a Judge and Ruler over them in sec-
 ular affairs of this World, and the Pomp and Glory
 thereof, but to govern and direct their hearts with-
 in them by the power of his holy Spirit, in order to
 Conform them to that Law of Righteousness, which
might fit them in the Kingdom of his Everlasting Glory
 hereafter. A great many of the *Jews* were convinced
 of the wonderful works that Jesus did, that he must
 be *the Messiah*, and *they* would have made him their
 King but he withdrew himself from *them*, and when
 he was Examined by *Pilate* he *told them* that his King-
 dom was not of this World: *this* Jesus had no desire
 of any Worldly interest so he must be *the Messiah* ; he
 was really *that* very person whom God Almighty by
 his holy Prophets had so often promised, and at length
 in the fullness of time accordingly sent to bring Life
 and Salvation *unto us* ; and it was this Jesus that has
 brought Life and Immortality to light throw the Gos-
 pel and no other person ever did or ever will ; nor
 will there be any other name under the whole Hea-
 ven whereby we must think of being saved but in the
 name of this very Jesus ; Justice shall be the girdle of
 his Loynes, and Faithfulness the Girdle of his Vains
 he is not like the great Men of the Earth filled with
 pride, and wanting in Charity, no the Root of *Isaiah*
 which shall stand up for a sign unto the People ; the Na-
 tions shall seek unto him, and his Rest shall be glo-
 rious : Jesus was sought for by the *Gentiles* after the
Jews had cast him off, tho' they did not ask for him
 nor think of him before he came into the World ; and
 more particularly the Lord shall be known in *Egypt*
 and the *Egyptians* shall serve the Lord, tho' God Al-
 mighty was so good and kind to the *Jews* as to take
 them to be his own people. yet if they would for-
 sake God, be sure God would forsake them. And
 Jesus became a Stumbling block to the *Jews*, and
 light to the *Gentiles* ; and those that were in *Dark-*
ness ; and so no more were the Children of the de-
 clute, then of the Married Wife saith the Lord. And
 you all see that the *Gentiles* did and still do seek

this Jesus; and they shall see the Glory of the Lord
 and the excellencie of our Jesus, then shall they say
 unto them that are fearfull be you strong. fear not
 behold your God cometh with vengeance: and then
 shall the Eyes of the blind be lightened, and the Ears
 of the Deaf be opened, then shall the Lame Man Leap
 as an Hart, and the Dumb Mans Tongue shall Sing:
 these as I shall make out were all performed in and
 by this Jesus; and God promises to give a Saviour or
Messias both to the *Jews* and *Gentiles*, to as many as
 did believe and serve him, to raise up the Tribes of
Jacob, and to restore the preserved of *Israel*. I will
 also give thee for a light to the *Gentiles*, that thou
 mayst be my Salvation to the end of the Earth saith
 the Lord God; a voice cryeth in the Wilderness pre-
 par ye the way of the Lord; make streight in the
 desert a Path for our God, even Jesus who did come
 in the Wilderness and in speaking of the *Messiah* a-
 gain, God saith behold my Servant whom I uphold,
 he in whom my Soul delighteth, I have put my Spir-
 it on him, and he shall bring forth Judgement to the
Gentiles. I the Lord have called thee in Righteou-
 ness, and I will keep thee and give thee for a Cov-
 enant of the people, and for a light of the *Gentiles*.
 this is all spoke of our Jesus; and that he should o-
 pen the Eyes of the blind: these things were spoke
 before our Saviour Jesus was Born, and so God says
 behold new things I declare before they Spring forth:
 I tell you of them. and then he says that he will
 bring the blind by the way that he knew not, I will
 make darkness light before the *Gentiles*, as I have
 done in former times, for the *Jews* and the *Isles*.
 shall wait for God *Isaiah* 41. God says assemble your
 selves ye *Gentiles* that have no Knowledge. But set up
 Gods of Wood to pray to, that cannot save you, there
 is none other God besides me a just God and a Savi-
 our. there is none besides me: look unto me in Faith
 saith God and ye shall be saved. But we must every one
 bow the knee to this Jesus, for all he gave his back to the
 scourgings, and his Cheeks to the Nippers, he did not
 hide his Face from shame and Spitting, but for all they
 had

had such power to serve him, so Barbarously yet God rais'd him in a very short time to his own right hand, where he that was Judged by the *Jews*, he it is that shall Judge the *Jews*: and now who is among you that feareth the Lord God, let him hear the voice of his Servant; he that walketh in darkness and that hath no light, let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God; but if you will not hearken, this shall ye have of my hand, ye shall lye down in sorrow: if you will believe these things you may do well, but if you will not believe that all these things were perform'd in *this* Jesus, I can bring you proof enough; consider with your selves and think that God will not be mocked; pray Remember *Abraham* the Faithful that was a Friend of Gods and your Fathers Father, sure you can never forget *Isaac* and *Jacob*, and what God did for *Moses*, and *Joshuab*; and your Fore-Fathers, Believe in Jesus Christ who was at the doing of all these good things for your Fore-Fathers. he it was that came into the Blessed Virgin and took our very nature upon himself; this you may believe because you know that all things are possible to be done by God Almighty; if you will believe in Jesus he will gather you from all the Corners of the World, if you will chuse him to be your King he will be better to you then *Saul* or *Jeroboham* the Son of *Nebat*, who made *Israel* to Sin; awake awake and stand up O *Jerusalem*! turn to the Lord your God with weeping and praying, and beg of him to Enlighten you with his holy Spirit, and he will have mercy upon you for your God will abundantly pardon. O begin to think what a long time you have been dispersed in other Nations over most part of the World, it is high time to awake out of Sleep, and to turn to your God and he will turn to you, arise arise, put on thy Strength O *Zion*! put on the Garments of thy Beauty O *Jerusalem*! then shake thy self from the dust, loose thy hands of thy neck and think upon this Jesus who come so poor into the World; he could have no interest to get any thing for himself for what ever he did, and for all the Cures he made he had nothing for his Labour; and his Men that he sent about the World had not much,

but

out losses and abuses : And I hope to make it out in the
 last part *Isaiah* 58. Speaking of Jesus he will have no
 Beauty when we shall see him, there shall be no Form
 that we shall desire him, he shall be despised and re-
 cepted of Men, he shall be a Man full of Sorrows, and
 have Experience of Infirmities, they will hide as it were
 their Faces from him, he was despised and we esteem-
 ed him not, surely he hath born our Infirmities, and
 carried our Sorrows, and yet we did Judge him
 as plagued and smitten of God and humbled ; he was
 wounded for our Transgressions, he was broken for our
 iniquities, the Chastisement of our peace was upon him,
 and with his Stripes we are healed, both Jews and
 Gentiles had gone astray, and had turned every one to
 his own way, and had forsaken the Lord their God,
 and there was no way to help us but this ; and the
 Lord laid upon him the Iniquitys of us all, he was
 oppressed and he was afflicted yet did he not open his
 mouth, he was brought as a Sheep to the Slaughter,
 and as a Sheep before the Shearer. is dumb, so he op-
 ened not his mouth, he was taken from Prison and
 from Judgement, and was Cut off out of the Land of
 the Living, for the Transgression of all that believe
 and obey him, was he plagued, he died with the wick-
 ed but he was to be with the Rich at his Death, he did
 no wickedness neither was any deceit in his mouth, yet
 the Lord did make him Subject to our Infirmities for
 our Sins. and he made his Soul an Offering for the
 sin of the whole World ; by his Knowledge many shall
 be Justified : for he shall bear their Iniquities because
 he hath powered out his Soul unto Death, he bore the
 sin of many and prayed for his wonders, *Isaiah*, 54,
 after that he hath declared the Death of Christ, he speaks
 to the Church that should feel the Fruit of the Death
 of this Jesus, and by the hearing of his word and by
 the inward moving of his holy Spirit, his Church and
 people shall stand for ever and ever ; his Glory shall
 shine through the whole World : for all it seemed to
 be shut up in Judea. Now the Lord by the mouth of
 the Prophet exhorteth both the Jews and the *Gent-*
iles to come to Christ Jesus, and does offer to forgive

all that has pift; fo now is the time: O! every one that thirfteth come ye to to the water of Life, even Jesus; ye that have no Silver come I fay buy Wine, and Milk without Silver and without Money, hear-ken diligently unto me and let your Soul delight in Jesus Chrift: incline your Ears and hear and your Soul shall live and God will make a new Covenant with you even the sure Mercies of David. Behold fays God I have given my Son Jesus for a Prince and Master unto the people, behold he shall call a Nation that he knew not, and Nations that knew not him shall run unto him for he the Lord God hath glorified his Son Jesus; therefore seek ye the Lord while he may be found, and call ye upon him while he is near, let the wicked forsake his ways, and the Righteous Man his own Imaginations, and return unto the Lord and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God for he is very ready to forgive: keep Judgement and do Justice, keep the Sabbath day from polluting it; pray that God will give you Faith, Hope, and Charity, and then peace shall come to us. and we shall rest in our Graves: every one that walketh in the way of the Lord and his Chrift, The Soul of the Righteous shall be in Joy, and their Body shall rest in the Grave, unto the time of the Resurrection; because they walked before God: but God will punish the wicked. It is not laying we are the Children of *Abraham*, without we are Faithfull and obedient as *Abraham* was; for thus saith, he that inhabiteth Eternity, whose name is holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, to Receive the Spirit of the humble, and to give Life to them that are of a Contrite heart; but there is no peace saith my God to the wicked: but if we use the uttermost endeavour we can God will not use his power against frail Man, whose life is but a Blast, if we will repent and amend our Lives and not to fast and afflict our Souls for a day, and to hang down your head like a Bull rush, and to lye down in sack Cloaths & *Ashes*; no, this is not acceptable to the Lord, we must loose the Bands of Wickedness and take of the heavy burdens of the poor, and let the Oppressed go free, and break every Yoak to deal thy Bread

Bread to the hungry; and that thou bring the Poor
 that Wander into thy House: when you see the Naked
 that you cover him with a Garment, and hide not thy
 self from him; then shall thy light break forth as the
 Morning, thy Righteousness shall go before thee, and
 the Glory of the Lord shall embrace thee; then shalt
 thou call and the Lord shall answer, thou shalt cry
 and he shall say here I am: And the Lord will cause
 you to be Fed with the Heritage of *Jacob* your Fa-
 ther? for the Mouth of the Lord hath spoken it; and
 behold the Lords hand is not Shortened that it can-
 not save, neither is his Ear heavy that it cannot he-
 ar; but your Iniquitys have seperated between you and
 your God, and your Sins have hid his Face from you.
 Men Wink at Injuries and Oppressions, and few go ad-
 out to Remedy them; there is but little Justice, no
 uprightness among Men: but the Redeemer shall
 come unto *Zion*, and unto them that turn from Iniq-
 uity in *Jacob* saith the Lord: This Jesus did come to
 us, and through him we must be saved; if ever we
 be. Arise O *Jerusalem*! be bright, for thy light is
 come, and the Glory of the Lord is risen upon thee
 thou wilt but seek for it; his Glory shall be seen
 on thee, but nothing can be acceptable to God which
 is not offer'd to him by this Altar, even Jesus Christ,
 who was both the Offering and the Altar himself:
 and God Almighty hath given all power unto him and
 his Church on Earth; and they that will not serve and
 confess the same shall be destroyed: the Lord did make
 this Promise to his Son Jesus this promise saying, the Sons of them
 that afflicted thee shall come and bow down unto thee.
 And all they that despise thee, shall fall down at the
 soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee the holy one
 of *Israel*: and I will make thee an Eternal Glory and
 Joy from Generation to Generation. I will also make
 thy Government peace, and thine Exactors Righte-
 ousness, and thy People shall be all Righteous, and
 they shall possess the Land for ever and ever. I the
 Lord will hasten it in due time, meaning not at temp-
 oral Felicity, but a Spiritual one; which will be Ful-
 filled in the Kingdom of Jesus Christ: Signifying that

all Wordly means shall cease, and that Christ shall be all in all; the Spirit of the Lord God is upon him, the Lord hath anointed him, the Lord hath sent him to Preach good Tydings to the poor, to bind up the broken Hearted, to Preach Liberty to the Captives, and to them that are in Prison: to Preach the Acceptable Year of the Lord our God, and to Comfort all that Mourn, to give them the Garment of Gladness for the Spirit of Heaviness. then they shall be called Trees of Righteousness of the Lords Planting, and they shall be exalted with Glory Everlasting; Joy shall be unto them that are lively, touch'd with the Feeling of their Sins, which were in Bondage: When it shall please God to shew his Favour to Men, when the Fulness of time shall come that God will deliver his Church, and Punish his Enemies; See what Earnest desire the Prophet had and what pains he took to turn the *Jews* to Christ *Isaiah 62.* For *Zions* sake I will not hold my Tongue, and for *Jerusalems* sake I will not Rest until Righteousness break forth as the light: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the Mouth of the Lord shall name; thou shalt also be a Crown of Glory in the Land of the Lord, and a Royal Diadem in the hand of the God. Behold the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the World, tell the Daughter of *Zion*, behold thy Saviour cometh and his ways is with him? and his work is before him, even his Holy Gospel; which if you will heartily set about it, you shall have a more Excellent same then you have had heretofore; and Jesus will Esteem you as dear, and as precious, as a King doth his Crown. You shall no more be Contemned like a Woman forsaken of her Husband: it was for the Salvation of the Believers, that this Jesus had Troden the Wine Press alone, and of all People there was none to help: and when he saw that there was none to help, Jesus wondered that none would offer himself, but he said surely they are my People and he would be their Saviour in all their Troubles. he was Troubled, and the Angel of his presence, saved them, in his Love and mercy, he Redeemed them and he bare them, and carryed them continually: he

Remembered

Remembered *Moses* and his People saying, where is he that brought them out of the Sea? where is he that put his Holy Spirit within *Moses*? Oh! beg of him that he will look down from Heaven, and behold from the Dwelling place of his Holiness, and his Glory; ask of him for his Zeal and his Strength, and the Multitude of his Mercies, and of his Compassions, O! tell him that they are Restrained from you; plead with God and say doubtless thou art our Father, tho' *Abraham* be Ignorant of us, and *Israel* know us not, yet thou O Lord art our Father and our Redeemer, and thy name is for ever and ever. O Lord! why hast thou made us to Err from thy wayes, and hardened our Hearts from thy Fear, return for thy Servants sake, and for the Tribes of thine Inheritance; we have been as the Heathen over whom thou never bearest Rule, and upon whom thy name was not called: and God can turn your Hearts, tho' you do Refuse to do your Duty, through your Negligence and Ingratitude. Remember Gods Benefits in times past, confess *Jesus Christ*, and in his name plead with your God for his promise sake, which he cannot be worse than his word; for he says himself before they call, I will answer: And while they speak, I will here say with the Prophet, and confess that we have all been as an unclean thing, and all our Righteousness is as a filthy Clout, and we fade like a Leaf, and our Iniquitys like the Wind hath taken us away, for thou hast hid thy Face from us because of our Iniquitys. But O Lord! thou art our Father, we are the Clay, and thou art our Potter, and we are all the work of thine hands; be not angry O Lord above! measure, neither Remember our Iniquities for ever, O Lord we beseech thee! for behold we are thy People O Lord! thou shewedst Favour to our Fathers, when they trusted in thee, and walked after thy Commandments, O Lord! thou wilt have pitty upon us, we appeal to thy Mercies, whereby it hath pleas'd thee to adopt us to be thy Children, and then God will look upon them that are poor, and of a Contrite Spirit: and that trembleth at his words, this *Isaiah* does in-

gage all Men to turn to the Lord, and serve him without Hypocrisie, but if they will not turn and repent he tells them in his last Chap. and last Verse, that the Men that have Transgressed, their wound shall not die, neither shall their Fire be Quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all Flesh; a sad Confusion for unbelievers, sure we had in time better begg of God that he will give us new Hearts, and renew right Spirits within us: Then the Lord said unto *Jeremiah*, I formed thee in the Womb, and I knew thee before thou camest out of the Womb, and I Sanctified thee, and Ordained thee to be a Prophet unto the Nations: for you may see that the Lord raised up one after another, so that your Fathers did not want good Advice. But for all this they would not hearken to the Voice of the Charmer, tho' he did Charm never so wisely, thus saith the Lord what Iniquity have your Fathers found in me, that they are gone of so far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become to vain, nay they were so vain, that the very Priests said where is the Lord; and this that should have Ministered the Law, knew not the Lord, the Pastors also offended against the Lord, and the Prophets Prophesied unto *Baal*, and went after things that did not Prophet them; indeed when the Shepherds go astray the Sheep will be Scattering abroad: So let us every one consider, and take care of our selves. and hear what the Lord says. Now know therefore and behold that is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my Fear is not in thee saith the Lord God of Hosts, O what Foolish People were your Fathers! that would say to the Stone, thou hast begotten me, and to a Tree thou art my Father; none would hardly believe that Men would be so Foolish and Ignorant. and yet the Prophet did encourage him and said, O ye disobedient Children Return and I will heal your Rebellions: So let us all Return and say, behold we come unto thee, for thou art the Lord our God, and we have Sinned against the Lord our God, we and our Fathers from our Youth even unto this very Day, and have not obeyed the voice

the Lord our God, do this with all your Soul, and believe in Jesus, and the Lord your God will forgive your Sins. O *Israel* ! if thou wilt return, return unto me saith the Lord, and be Circumcised unto the Lord, and take away the Foreskins of your Hearts, ye Men of *Judab*, and Inhabitation of *Jerusalem* ; Here you may see there is no Occasion for knives and Razors, but you must cleanse your Hearts from all Filthiness, and superfluity of Naughtiness, and Receive with meekness, the Ingrafted word which is able to save your Souls. *Jerusalem* ! wash thine Heart from wickedness, that thou mayst be saved, but if we will not amend our ways, he tells us that he will lay Stumbling Blocks before us, and both Fathers and Sons together shall fall upon them, nay he says both Neighbours and Friends shall perish : But he says obey my voice and I will be your God, and ye shall be my People. What should ye have the Lord to say more then he has done to your Fathers ; but they were as you now are, as the Lord Almighty complains and says, all the house of *Israel* are uncircumcised in the Heart, *Jer*, 9, 26. Behold there, I will this once teach them, and I will smite them mine hand, and my power, and they shall know that my name is the Lord ; behold the days come saith the Lord, that I will raise unto *David* a Righteous Branch, and a King shall Reign and prosper, and Execute Judgement and Justice in the Earth : this is a promise of Jesus our *Messiah*, and they shall call him the Lord our Righteousness, and you will find *Jer*. 23, 6. Behold the days come saith the Lord, that I will make a new Covenant with the house of *Israel*, and with the house of *Judab*, I will put my Law in their inward parts and write it in their Hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people, and I will forgive their Iniquities, and will Remember their Sins no more, God Almighty will be the Father to you now, as he was to your Fathers, if you repent, amend, and believe in Jesus, and then the Lord will gather you out of all Countreys, wherein I have scatter'd them in mine anger, and in my wrath, I will bring them again, and they shall dwell safely

ly and be my People; and I will be their God, y
 I will delight in them to do them good, assuredly y
 have the same God to deal with you now as your
 thers had then, and if you will be good God will be
 kind to you, as he did offer to be to them, and y
 will turn to the Lord before it be very Long I ho
 and do not doubt: And in those days and at that tim
 will I cause the Branch of Righteousness to grow
 unto *David*, and he shall Execute Judgement and R
 ghteousness in the Land. for thus saith the Lord, *D*
avid shall never want a Man to sit upon the thro
 of the house of *Israel*, and God Almighty calls
 sus the Son of *David*: and Jesus does now sit on t
 highest Throne, on the right hand of God, and
 will never be wanting to all that call upon him fai
 fully. I hope you will hearken to what God Alm
 ghty says to the Prophet, *Eze*. I will give you o
 Heart, and will put a new Spirit within their Bowe
 and I will give them a Heart of Flesh, and they sh
 be my People, and I will be their God: nay God says fur
 er, nevertheless I will Remember, my Covenant made wi
 thee in the days of thy Youth, and I will Confir
 unto thee an Everlasting Covenant. This promise
 and will be performed in Jesus our *Messiah*; you ne
 er had a promise that your Lives should continue f
 ever. But here he says again, I will Establish m
 Covenant with thee, and thou shalt know I am t
 Lord: This Covenant must be made between Jes
 and you, and it is Jesus that must save your Souls a
 ours likewise; or else I am afraid they never will
 Saved. But let us believe that God hath set up
 Shepherd over us, and he, even the Lod Jesus w
 feed us. *Eze*. 34. 23. and I the Lord will be their Go
 and my Servant David shall be the Prince among them
 Jesus Christ is the seed of *David*, he is both King a
 Prince and ye my Sheep the Sheep of my Pastur
 are Men, and I am your God saith the Lord God: a
 I will take you from among the Heathen, and I
 gather you out of all Countries, and will bring yo
 into your own Land, and then will pour clean wat
 upon you, and ye shall be clean again; a new hea

will I give you. and a new Spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony Heart out of your Bodys, and will give you an heart of Flesh. Pray consider with your selves, that here is one of the best promises made to you doubled; and again, I will put Spirit within you, and will cause you to walk in Statutes, and ye shall keep my Judgements and them. Here you may see the goodness and kindness of God; but tho' God has made you so many good promises and so kind, yet observe what God Almighty says? *Eze. 36. 37.* Thus saith the Lord God I will yet do all this, be sought of the house of Israel to perform this unto them: Here you may see if you will seek you may find, that as will make you happy all Eternity: Now is your time God says, neither will I hide my Face any more from them; for I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel saith the Lord God. *Daniel 1. 17.* we find God Almighty gave David Knowledge and Skill in all Learning and Wisdom, and understanding, all visions and Dreams. 2. 34, *Daniel* told *Nebuchadnezers* Dream, that he saw a stone cut out of the Mountain without hands, and became a great Mountain, and filled the whole Earth, was to break in pieces the Gold, the Silver, the Brass and the Iron so small, that the Wind may carry them away by these Mettles, were ment, *Kings 44. Verse.* In the days of these Kings shall the God of Heaven set up a Kingdom that shall never be destroyed; it shall break and destroy all these Kingdoms, and shall stand for ever and ever. This is the Kingdom, in that both Jews and Gentiles must look after, if they will be saved; and it will not be very long before it will come you must not think of going to Canaan to have your Temple built again; But seek you Kingdom of Heaven where the new Jerusalem is: you cannot get there by the help of *Joshua* or *ap.* but you may by the help of our *Jesus* the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords; it is he that fills the whole earth: Wherefore let my Counsil be acceptable unto you, and break of your Sins by Righteousness, and your iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; which may be

be a healing to your Errours. Honour the King
 Heaven whole works are truth, and his ways Judg-
 ment; and those that walk in Pride he is able to
 bafe; Let us all Act as *Daniel* did, he kneeled up-
 his knees three times a day, and prayed before
 God: And King *Darius* made a decree, which was
 to be alter'd. that we should tremble and fear befo-
 the Lord God of *Daniel*, and by the decree he
 own that he was the living God, and stedfast for ever
 and that his Kingdom should not be destroyed, but
 Dominion should last even for ever and ever. And
Daniel saw one like the Son of Man, come to the
 Ancient of days; and he gave him Dominion and Ho-
 our, and a Kingdom, and all people. Nations and Lan-
 guages, should serve him: And his Dominion is an E-
 verlasting Dominion, which shall never be taken away
 and his Kingdom shall never be destroyed. Here *Da-*
iel had a shew of what was to come, even Jesus and
 the Kingdom of Heaven. 9, 24 25. We find the Angel
Gabriel telling *Daniel*, the time of the *Messiahs* coming
 upon the Earth, in these words Seventy Weeks are
 Determined upon thy People, and upon the Holy City, to
 Finish the Transgression, and to make an end of Sin
 and to make Reconciliation for Iniquity; and to bring
 in Everlasting Righteousness: know therefore, and un-
 derstand, from the going forth of the Commandment
 to bring again the People, and to build *Jerusalem* until
Messiah the Prince shall be seven Weeks. and after three
 Score and two Weeks, shall *Messiah* be cut off; but not for
 himself, no he was Cut off to save those that fear God
 and believe in him: and he shall confirm the Cove-
 nant with many for one Week, and in the midst of the
 Week. he shall cause the Sacrifice, and the Oblation
 for to cease. Jesus did Preach about 3 Years and
 half, and that was about the midst of the Week, and
 then he gave himself a Sacrifice, and then all Sacra-
 fices were to cease: And Jesus did come according to
 the time that *Daniel* did Determine, so the Scepter
 did not depart from *Judah*, till the *Messiah* did come.
 For *Herod* was made King of *Judea*, by the help of
 the Senate of Rome, and at that time Jesus Christ

The *Messiah* was Born of the Blessed Virgin: as I fear
 not but to make plainly out, before I Finish. And
 was Inform'd another time, that *Michael* should
 stand up; the great Prince which standeth for the Chil-
 dren of Gods People: And at that time the People of
 God shall be deliver'd, every one that shall be found
 written in the Book, and many of them that sleep in
 the Dust of the Earth, shall awake some to Everlast-
 ing Life; and some to Shame and Everlasting Contempt,
 when they that be wise in good Works, and believe in
 Jesus Christ, shall shine as the light, say as the bri-
 ghtness of the Firmament, and they that turn many
 to Righteousness, as the Starrs, for ever and ever.
 Hear what the Lord said to *Hosea*, *Hos. 1. 7*: I will
 have Mercy upon the house of *Judah*, and will save
 them by the Lord their God: I will not save them by
 Bow, nor by Sword, nor by Battle, by Horses, nor by
 Warriemen; and it shall come to pass, that in the place
 where it was said unto them ye are not my People,
 there it shall be said unto them ye are my Sons, ev-
 er the Sons of the Living God; and I will betroth
 me unto me in Righteousness, and in Judgement, and
 in Loving kindness, and in Mercy, and in Faithfulness,
 and thou shalt know the Lord, and seek the Lord thy
 God, and ye shall Fear the Lord and his goodness in
 the latter days; but you must desire Mercy, and not
 sacrifice, and the Knowledge of God more then Burnt
 Offerings, therefore turn to thy God, keep Mercy and
 Judgement, and wait on thy God Continually; for by the
 Prophet *Moses* the Lord brought *Israel* out of *Egypt*,
 and by him they were preserv'd. But when *Jesus*
 was a Child the Lord God loved him, and by an Angel the
 Lord called his Son out of *Egypt*, *Hos. 11. 1*. Who is
 wise and he shall understand these things, Prudent,
 and he shall know them; for the ways of the Lord are
 Right, and the Just shall walk in them, but the Trans-
 gressors shall fall therein. O *Israel* return unto the
 Lord thy God! for thou hast fallen by thine Iniqui-
 ty, sacrifice you a fast, call a solemn Assembly, gather
 your Elders in the house of the Lord your God, and
 say unto the Lord and Rent your Heart, and not your
 Cloths

Cloaths, and turn unto the Lord your God for he is gracious and Mercifull, and slow to anger, and of great kindnes; and repenteth him of the Evil, *Amos*, 5. 4. for thus saith the Lord unto the house of *Israel* seek ye me and ye shall live, seek good and not evil, that the Lord God of Hosts may be with you, that ye may live; but if ye will still be Stubborn, and so Stiff as your Fathers have been all along, you may find *Amos* 8. 11, 12. Behold the days come saith the Lord God, that I will send a Famine in the Land, not a Famine of Bread, nor a thirst for Water, but of hearing the words of the Lord, and they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North even to the East, they shall run too and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it; therefore come while you may, and go up to the Mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of *Jacob*, and he will teach you his ways, and ye shall walk in his Paths, for the Law is gone forth of *Zion*, and the word of the Lord from *Jerusalem*: our Jesus was the word of God, and he did Preach the Eternal Law of God at *Zion* in *Jerusalem*, and he shall Judge among many People, and Rebuke Strange Nations, see *Micah*. 5. 2. But thou *Bethlehem Ephrata*, tho' thou be little among the Thousands of *Judah*, yet out of thee shall come forth unto me, he that is to be Ruler of *Israel*, whose goings forth have been of old from Everlasting: What can be more plain, all you *Jews* know that Jesus was Born in *Bethlehem*, and you must needs know that as poor as he was, he has been strong enough for all his Enemies; he was the Lord, and the Remnant of *Jacob* shall be among the *Gentiles*, in the midst of many People. I hope you will allow this to be true, and it was foretold about the same time as the other; see how kind the Lord is to you all along, 6. 3. O my People what have I done to thee! and wherein have I warn'd thee. testify against me. you cannot say but the God of your Fathers has been good to them, and you know this that they have been ungratefull to their God, for he hath shewed thee O Man! what is Good, and what doth the Lord require of thee but to do justly, and to love

Mercy,

Mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God. Do this
 and believe in Jesus and his holy Gospel, and you
 need not fear obtaining the holy Land, the new Je-
 rusalem the Kingdom of Heaven, for who is like unto
 our God that pardoneth Iniquity, and passeth by the
 Transgression of the Remnant of his Heritage, he Re-
 maineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth
 in Mercy, if you will believe he will perform the truth
 to Jacob, and the mercy unto Abraham, which he did
 promise in the days of Old, O Consider with your selves!
 a time, and beg of your God that in the midst of wrath
 he will Remember Mercy; for the holy one shall come
 from Mount Paran, and his Glory shall cover the Hea-
 vens, and the Earth shall be full of his praise, and his
 brightness shall be as the light, and all the Mount-
 ains shall be Scatter'd in his sight, and the perpetu-
 al Hills shall bow before him, and his ways are Ey-
 e-clatting as the sight of Jesus: When he comes again
 the very Mountains shall tremble, *Zepha*: 1, 14. The
 great day of the Lord is near, it is near and hasteth
 greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord, and
 that day will be a day of wrath, and a day of Troub-
 le and Distress, a day of Wastness and Desolation, a
 day of Darkness and Gloominess, a day of Clouds and
 thick Darkness, a day of the Trumpet and Alarm a-
 gainst the Fenced Citys, and against the high Towers:
verse 17. and he will bring distress upon Men,
 that they shall walk like blind Men, because they have
 sinned against the Lord; and their Blood shall be pou-
 red out as Dust, and their Flesh as the Dung, neith-
 er their Silver nor the Gold shall be able to deliver
 them in the day of the Lords Wrath, but the whole
 Land shall be devoured by the Fire of his Jealousie:
 for he shall make a Speedy Riddance of all them that
 dwell in the Land, Now seeing such a day is come-
 ing as above, it is the Business of every one of us to
 be ware and take care of our Souls, but Especially you
 that do not believe. So I beg of you to take advice
 of the afore said Prophet in 2, 3, Chapters, gather
 your selves together, ye gather together before the
 decree, bring forth, before the day pass, before the Fierce
 anger

Anger of the Lord come upon you, before the Day of
 the Lords Anger come upon you; Seek ye the Lord
 all ye Meek of the Earth, seek Righteousness, and
 Seek Meekness for all the Gods of the Earth, and
 Men shall worship him; Every one from his place
 even all the Isles of the Heathens; therefore wait
 upon me saith the Lord, untill the day that I rise up
 for my Determination is to gather the Nations, that
 may assemble the Kingdoms, to power upon them mine
 Indignation, even all my Fierce Anger, for all the Earth
 shall be devoured with the Fire of my Jealousie.
 then let us all be carefull! lest this day come upon
 us before we are aware, now therefore thus saith the
 Lord of Hosts. Consider your ways, and look, *Haggai*
 2, Concerning the building of the second Temple. for
 what was said after it was built; who is left among
 you that saw *Solomons* Temple, in Comparison of this
 this is nothing. yet now be of good Courage O *Zerubbabel*
saith the Lord, for my Spirit shall remain among
 you, saith the Lord; fear ye not for yet a little
 while and I will shake the Heavens and the Earth, and
 the Sea, and the dry Land, and the desire of all Na-
 tions shall come, if any Man should come now and
 pretend to be your *Messiah*, I am sure all Nations would
 not believe him; but when Jesus did come all the Na-
 tions in the World did both Expect and desire him
 nay the greatest Number of your Fore Fathers the
 Jews, the 6. Verse. And I will fill this house with Glo-
 ry saith the Lord of Hosts, and the Glory of the last
 house shall be greater then the Glory of the first saith
 the Lord of Hosts, and in this place will I give peace
 saith the Lord of Hosts, if you have either Ears to
 hear, or Eyes to see, sure you would beg of God Al-
 mighty to give you understanding Hearts, both you
 and I know as well as we know our Names, that the
 last Temple neither did nor could exceed the first, for
 building or Ornaments; for we know that there was
 a great deal wanting in the last. that the first had
 that is very certain, but then the last had Jesus our
 great *Messiah* and Saviour, Preaching peace in the se-
 cond Temple, and he becoming a Man, which was more
 than

in what ever was in the First Temple; for which
 son the Glory of the last Temple must far exceed
 the Glory of the first Temple; I would beg of you
 look Seriously and lay it to your Hearts, what the
 Prophet *Zacharia*: saith by the word of the Lord
 for God, the Lord hath been sore displeased with your
 fathers: Therefore say thou unto them, thus saith
 the Lord of hosts, turn ye unto me saith the Lord of
 Hosts, and I will turn unto you saith the Lord of Hosts.
 ye not like unto your Fathers, were are they? do they
 for ever? see a promise of Jesus 2. 10, 11. Sing
 and Rejoyce O ye Daughter of *Zion*! for Lo! I come
 and will dwell in the midst of thee saith the Lord.
 and many Nations shall be joyned to the Lord in that
 day, and shall be my People; and I will dwell in the
 midst of thee saith the Lord. and thou shalt know that the
 Lord hath sent me unto thee. I dare say your Fath-
 ers that are dead do know that Jesus was the *Messiah*,
 8 Hear now O *Joshuab*! the high Priest, thou and
 thy Fellows that sit before thee, for they are Men
 considered at, behold I will bring forth my Servant,
 the branch [in many places] Jesus or the *Messiah*, is
 called a branch, in the holy Scriptures 6 Chap: 12.
 thus speaketh the Lord of hosts saying, behold the Man
 whose Name is the branch, he shall grow up out of
 his place, and he shall build the Temple of the Lord:
 the Body of Jesus is called the Temple of the Lord,
 and after it was dead he raised it up; he shall build
 the Temple of the Lord, and he shall bear the Glo-
 ry, and shall sit and Rule upon his Throne, and he
 shall be a Priest upon his Throne, and the Counsel
 of peace shall be between them both. God Almighty
 shall sit upon his Heavenly Throne, and Jesus on his
 right hand at this very time, and therefore thus speak-
 eth the Lord of Hosts saying, Execute true Judgement
 and shew Mercy and Compassion Ev'ry Man to his Bro-
 ther, and Oppress not the Widow nor the Fatherless,
 the Stranger nor the Poor, and let none of you Ima-
 gine evil against his Brother in your Hearts, do not
 be like your Fathers any longer, for they refu-
 sed to hearken, and Stopt their Ears that they should
 not

not hear, yea they made their Hearts an Adamant Stone, lest they should hear the Law and the words which the Lord of Hosts hath sent in his Spirit by the former Prophets: So the Lord scattered them with Whirlwind among all Nations whom they knew not and their pleasant Land became desolate. This was predicted at the same time as the rest about our Saviour Jesus was, and sure you know this is come to pass, then why cannot you believe the one as well as you can the other; all the World knows (that knows any thing) that you have been scattered about and that your pleasant Land is become desolate: Yet for all that the Lord says 8. 13. It shall come to pass that as ye were a Curse among the Heathens O house of Judah: yet I will save you and ye shall be a blessing: Fear not but these are the things that ye shall do, speak every Man the truth to his Neighbour, Execute the Judgement of truth in your Gates, and let none of you imagine evil in your Hearts, and love no False Oath, for these things I hate saith the Lord of Hosts, 9. 9. Rejoice greatly O Daughter of Zion! shout for Joy O Daughter of Jerusalem! for behold thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, saved himself poor, and Riding upon an Ass and a Colt, the Foal of an Ass: There is none but our Jesus has fulfilled this prediction, and I am sure that there can come no *Messiah* into the second Temple, and he that is Jesus the King of Kings, shall speak peace unto the Heathen, and his Dominion shall be from Sea, even to Sea, and from the River even to the ends of the Earth. Was this ever fulfilled in any of your *Messiah*? no I Fancy not, but I am sure it is in our Jesus, the 10. 6. And I will Strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again, for I have Mercy upon them, and they shall be as tho' I had not cast them off, for I am the Lord their God and I will hear them; here is a Comfortable promise, and this is to you that are now alive, this day God Almighty says he will hear, but how can he hear without you will pray to him, and till you believe in Jesus your Prayer will be of no use to you, for it is Jesus that is to feed the Flock, 11. 11. And the poor

the Flock that waited upon me knew that I was the Lord of the Lord, the poor Jews that were his Apostles knew him to be the Son of God, and a great many more poor Jews knew the same, but the Rich Jews were for to put him to Death; and when Jesus had fulfilled his Work in Preaching, and taking pains to heal all their Sick, for between three and four Years you will find what they gave him, *Zach: 11, 12.* And unto them if ye think good give me my price, and if not forbear, so they weighed for my price 30 pieces of Silver, a goodly price for the Son of God, and but poor Hire for about 3 Years Work, and such Work was never done by Man before, nor ever will be done by any Man again: the Prophet says, so they weighed for my price. Gentlemen I hope you all do know that whether you consider of it that the Prophets did foretell things that were for to come as if they had been already past, for they knew that what they did foretell did proceed from God, and infused into the Hearts of them by his holy Spirit, so they were sure and were confident that God could not lye, and that what they said would certainly come to pass, *13 Verse.* And the Lord said cast it into the Potter the price that I was priced at of them, and they took the 30 pieces of Silver and cast them to the Potter. I'll warrant you have heard some of your Fore Fathers tell that they bought a Field of a Potter for that very 30 pieces of Silver, to Bury Strangers in, and that Field was called the Field of Blood, *12: 10.* I will pour upon the house of David, the Spirit of Grace and of Supplication, and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, the Jews your Fore Fathers did pierce the Lord of Life, even Jesus Christ; and for all that he did make Supplication to God Almighty to forgive them: *13, 6.* And he shall say unto him whose are these Wounds in mine hands, then shall he answer those which I was wounded in the house of my Friends, arise a Sword upon the Man that is my Fellow saith the Lord of Hosts, smite the Shepherd and the Sheep shall be scattered, and his feet shall stand upon the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the East side, and in that day shall

shall there be no clear light but darkness, and the Lord shall be King over all the Earth, in that day shall there be one Lord, and his Name shall be one: Here I have prick'd out some few of the Prophets Predictions concerning Jesus the *Messiah*, and if you have a mind to look over what the same Prophet says concerning you *Jews*, you will find many things spoken which are come to pass already, and now I pray you to beseech God that he will be gracious unto you. and believe and he will have regard to your persons. *Mala. 3, 1.* Behold I will send my Messenger and he shall prepare the way before me; you have heard of *John the Baptist*, he was this Messenger, and the Lord whom ye seek shall suddenly come to his Temple, for behold he shall come saith the Lord of Host: it is as plain as we see day and night that this promise was made of the *Messiah*, and if he be to come yet I am sure it could not at that time be called suddenly. Observe the 7. *Vers.* Even from the days of your Fathers ye are gone away from my Ordinances, and have not kept them, yet return unto me and I will return unto you saith the Lord of Host. *Vers.* 18. then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not, and the Son of Righteousness shall arise with healing in his wings, and behold I will send you *Elijah* the Prophet, before the coming of the Lord to turn the Hearts of the Fathers towards the Children, and the Hearts of the Children towards their Fathers we find the 2. *Esdrae*, 5. 2, 3. O Lord! that bearest Rule. thou hast chosen thee One holy Vine, and of all the Flowers one Lilly. thou hast named thee one Dove, of all the Cattle thou hast chosen one Sheep even Jesus the Son of God, and now O Lord! why hast thou given this People over whom thou lovedst, and why hast thou scattered thy only people among many Nations, and hast prepared other people *Vers.* 30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldst thou punish them with thine own hand: While he was arguing thus the Angel said to him thou art sore troubled in mind, for *Israels* sake lovett thou that

that People better than he that made them they were all made through me alone and through none other; by me also they shall be Ended and by no other, and the Heart of the Inhabitants shall be Changed and turned into another meaning, for Evil shall be put out, and Deceit shall be Quenched, but as for Faith it shall Flourish, Corruption shall be overcome, and truth which hath been so long without Fruit shall be declared. *Chap: 7. 27.* Whosoever is delivered from the aforesaid evils shall see my wonders, for my Son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoyce within these 400 Years: Afterwards shall my Son Christ die, what can be more plain, The best Men have had their Errors, but let us all pluck up our Hearts and turn unto the Lord our God, and behold *Solomon* the wisest among Men, Committing double Whoredom, and *David* was defiling his hands with Innocent Blood, but our Jesus was without Sins:

I have given you a full account of the goodness of God to your Fore Fathers, and of their ingratitude to that good God that was so good to them, all which you know to be true. Now I would have you consider that when the *Jews* had made a full, (and I may say) a heap'd measure of their Sins. by putting to Death the Lord of Life, you may see that quickly after God's Judgements fell upon them as they deserved, and as our Saviour Jesus Foretold: For we find by Histories. that the *Romans* besieged the City of *Jerusalem*, and by Fire, Famine, Sword, Civil discord and Foreign force, Eleven hundred Thousand were put to Death; and at the time when in a manner all *Judea* were in the City at the Passover, so that the City had more guests than Inhabitants; You may see here the Justice of God, for you know that the passover was first Instituted by God in his Great Mercy to save the *Israelites*, and now used by him to their Destruction; and as for those who bought our Saviour for thirty pence, were sold themselves for less then Thirty a penny, and besides all that were slain; there was above 97 Thousand taken to be Captives or Slaves to the *Romans*,
E than

than was the Temple Burnt to Ashes; and of that Stately Piece of Building there was not left a Stone upon a Stone as Jesus did foretell: Consider these things and ure you will believe that this Jesus was the cause of these troubles coming on your Fore Fathers, and that it was no more than what they did deserve, the Walls of the City were Levelled to the Ground, only three Towers left to Witness the Strength of the place, and if you will enquire, you may find that when these Storms fell upon the unbelieving *Jews*, the Christians that were in the City fled betimes to a private place beyond *Jordan*, so they saved themselves from destruction. After this a great many Thousands were slain by *Adrian*, and the Bodys of the rest were transported into *Spain*, and almost all their Country laid waste, and parted with her People, and her Fruitfulness both together, for their Sins, For God Almighty frowned upon it, and for that reason it became barren and unfruitfull, and these few Strangling *Jews* that escaped Death, (or from Banishment into *Spain*) were forbidden to enter into *Jerusalem*, or so much as to behold it from any rising or advantage ground, & upon pain of Death: thus the mean body of the *Jews* being brought into *Spain*, by degrees they got into all Countrys, but for all that the hand of the Lord was against them, for they were Banish'd by *Edward* the 1st. in the Year 1291. Out of *England*, and by *Philip* the Fair out of *France*, 1307. And by *Ferdinand* out of *Spain*, 1492. And by *Emanuel* out of *Portugal*, 1497. I believe there was a great many left among the *Turks*, and made their Tole gatherers for all they did in our Saviours time so scorn the *Publicans*. I am afraid you are in a State yet most pitifull, and yet you do not take pitty upon your selves; after these things the *Jews* thought to make Jesus a Lyar, and they would have the Temple Built again, and to that end they got Spades and Mattocks of Silver, and the very Women Contributed all their Jewels and Ornaments to Advance the Work, but a sudden tempest carryed away their Tools and Materials, and Balls of Fire from Heaven Scorched the Builders, and yet this had no Impression

on the Hearts of the *Jews*, O Consider these things and do not you be so Obstinate lest a worse thing come upon you: Yet afterwards God Almighty did suffer the Christians to build a Stately Church there, but he did not seem to be well content with it, for they were often beaten out of their Church, and at this day, whosoever entereth therein must either Forfeit his Life or Renounce his Religion. and so we may see that when the *Jews* were no longer Gods People, *Judea* was no longer Gods Land, for we find that after this the Land was Inhabited and the People fell into so many Damnable Heresies, for always Errors grow the fastest in hot Brains, for there did set up a great many Religions which did provoke Almighty God, to deliver them over to believe Lyes, who would not obey the truth, for my part I can hardly see that they could be more full of Heresies in those days, than we are now at this very time in England, for we have as many sorts that call themselves Christians now a days, as they had, and I believe there hardly could be more bitterness of Spirit, more Rancour of Malice, more heat of Contention, more Symptoms of Envy, Hatred, and all uncharitableness, for we are plagued with the Locusts of *Egypt*, even with so many Schisms and Sects arise, and spread so many *Heresies* by false Teachers, which are Countenanced and winked at, but if all these Religions can be carried on without false Prophets, and unclean Spirits, than I have done; but I am afraid that we are in this Nation, almost as senseless as the People were, when God Almighty did suffer that Monster *Mahomet*, to infuse such a false Religion on so many Thousand poor Souls. he Permitted Carnal Liberty to his professors, as to the having many Wives, and he did promise them a Paradise of sensual pleasures hereafter. For my part I think it was no very Strange wonder to see them Catch Fish enough that use that bait; Again, he prohibited all manner of disputes, and suppressed all manner of Learning, and this *Mahomet* made his Shop dark, that he might vent all manner of Warr, and when he had got a little Footing he conquered all before him, and by these

meansthat Cursed Doctrine hath so Improved it self, so that we may see that Land is Cursed to this day; and God help us, at this very time we have a great many Stiffsumpt slovenly Whelps, that think themselves too good to kneel at the Blessed Sacrament, which is the greatest Blessing that ever God Almighty did bestow upon Mankind; and another sort we have that call themselves Christians, who are so proud that they think themselves too good to put of their Hats at the very time when they think themselves they are in the presence of Almighty God, we have a great many other sorts which I do not think it worth my time to name: But every honest Man knows that the Devil did walk in *Samuels* Mantle, and I am sure that there are now too many *Wolves* in *Sheeps* Cloathing, and too many False Brethren among us, and sure there is no considering Man but he must be sensible and sorry for the distractions of this our Age, our very Priests are at this time like so many unruly Horses, that have cast of their Bridles of being Licensed, so that a Flourishing flock of Pamphlets have pleased themselves as if they were at a common ordinary; I mean at the head end, and not as our Saviour did order them to sit as went to the Feast, so for any Man to write a serious Book, Especially at such an unreasonable time as this is, he must certainly expect to be hooted at, as for my part I can neither flatter my self with the hopes of Convincing any one, nor pretend to be able to offer any thing to your Consideration, which has not in a better manner a great many times been urged already, but I am truly concern'd for the blindnels of this our age, and if I cannot prevent some for going on so fast, yet it will be satisfaction to me that I have endeavoured so to do. I am afraid our Land is very Crazy, and tho' it has escaped so long from the very Fresh anger of Almighty God, longer than Foreign and near Countrys, yet I heartily beg of God that her day be not approaching, every one is wise enough to do evil, but to do well they have not understanding: The sharpest wits are not able to conceive the Heavenly Misteries of our Redemption,

on, Regeneration and Eternal Salvation, without the
 right Beams of Gods holy Spirit to Enliven us,
 our natural understanding if we compare it to Spir-
 itual, it will be found to be lighter than vanity,
 itself: It is a hard thing to keep sharp Wits with-
 in the Compaſs of Chriſtian Sobriety, he catcheth the
 wiſe in their own Craftineſs. Let not the wiſe Man
 glory in his own wiſdom of this World, for pride and
 diſdain are faults that follow Sharp wits learn wiſdom
 of Almighty God, which he hath revealed in his word,
 and let that be our wiſdom in the ſight of the Peo-
 ple, if we underſtand the true ſaving Divine Wiſd-
 om, the Merchandiſe whereof is better than Silver,
 and the gain thereof is better than Gold, yea more
 precious than Pearl: If thou wilt be truly wiſe in-
 deed, then fear God without Hypocriſy. behold the fear
 of the Lord is wiſdom, and to depart from evil is un-
 derſtanding; this is wiſdom not to be cunning and
 expert in worldly vanities but to be wiſe to Salvation,
 to Remember the length of Eternity, and the ſhort-
 neſs of this Life O but conſider! that our Soul is fur-
 niſh'd with grace; to conceive and underſtand thoſe
 miſteries that appertain to the Kingdom of God; and
 if we ſee, or perceive our ſelves wanting this way,
 as moſt of us do, than let us aſk wiſdom of the God
 of wiſdom, and deſire him to open our Eyes that we
 may underſtand the wonderfull things of his Law, but
 if you will ſtill continue *Jews*, and be blinded by the
 deluſions of the Devil, if you will give your ſelves
 Servants to obey his Servants, you are to whom you
 obey, whether it be of Sin unto Death, or of Obedi-
 ence unto Righteouſneſs, for as yet ye dwell in dar-
 kness and in the Shadow of Death, being faſt bound
 in miſery and Iron; conſider the Eſtate wherein you
 ſtand. if you are given over unto ſin you muſt be the
 Devils ſlaves, and your Feet ſtand at the mouth of
 Hell, and now is the Prophets Exhortation needfull,
 turn you turn you for why will you die. I beg of
 both *Jews* and all unbelievers, and Chriſtians, that
 for the time to come they will endeavour to live bet-
 ter than they have done, O Old England! Old En-
 gland,

gland! where is thy honour tied, sure not to *Holland*
 nor thy Justice to *France*; but thy Charity for ought I
 know might be over run us to *Hannover*, and a cer-
 tain King might have brought some of it over back
 again, for I saw it in the publick News that one
 had given Thirty Guineas to the poor out of his
 Private purse; so if Charity be come again, let
 us all Remember this good Example, for
 he that Sows sparingly, shall reap but
 sparingly, and he that Soweth Bounti-
 fully shall Reap Bountifully.

And so I Conclude my FIRST PART.



PART II.

In this Work I can Challenge nothing to my self, but the Composing of it, for the Materials were all found ready to my hand; but the Reader may if he will Reap in few hours, what has cost me many Months to put together.

I Have in this first part, laid before you many precious promises and Predictions. concerning of this Jesus that the *Jews* did put to Death, out of the Old Testament, all which you say you do believe, [as you say your selves] and now I beg of you to have Patience to hear the New and Old Testament compared together, which is to be my second part. In the Beginning of *Matthew*, you will find that *Judah* had more Honour than all the rest of the Brethren, for the *Messias* was to come out of him, and *Jacob* begat *Joseph* the Husband of *Mary*, of whom was born Jesus, that is called Christ the *Messias*; There you may find all the Ancestors of whom Jesus came down to *Abraham*, to whom God Almighty did make the promise of this very Jesus. Now the Birth of Jesus was thus, when his Mother *Mary* was betrothed to *Joseph*, before they came together she was found with Child of the Holy Ghost, and *Joseph* being a just Man, was not willing to make her a publick Example, and so thought to put her away secretly: Here you may see that God Almighty had a Guard over her, for we find that while he thought on these things, behold the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a Dream saying, *Joseph* thou Son of *David*, fear not to take *Mary* thy Wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost, and she shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his People from their Sins, and she brought

brought forth her first Born Son, and he called his name Jesus, and as soon as this Jesus was Born, God Almighty had a great care of him; for tho' he was Born in a Stable, and as poor as it was possible, yet for all that we may see that when this Jesus was Born at *Bethlehem* in *Judea*, behold there came wise Men from the East, saying where is he that is Born King of the Jews, for we have seen his Starr in the East and are come to Worship him: We must believe these to be three great Men, for *Herod* had private Conference with them, and we seldom see Kings conferr with Men of low degree.; there is no doubt but these Men were sent by the great God of Heaven and Earth, in order to be Aiding and assisting to his Son; for they left *Herod* who was the King of the Jews, and came to Jesus the promised *Messiah*. And the Starr that they saw in the East went before them, and stood over the place where the Babe was; if this Child had been like other poor Mens Children, how should these three Wisemen have come so far to bring it presents, and to Worship it, for they came and found the Babe, and fell down and did Worship the Child Jesus, and gave it Gold and Franckincense and Myrrh. I believe there is but few, either Jews or Gentiles, that would go and give such presents to any poor Bodys Child, that should be Born in a Stable now a days, and when these wise Men were gone away, King *Herod* believing what they had said, that a Child was Born, that should be the King of the Jews, and being conscious to himself, that this Child was to Rule and Reign over him; as I am certain this very Child does Reign over him at this day: For all he was so great, these thoughts arising in his Mind, made him willing to have this Child cut of if it could be, but we see that Kings cannot go beyond their Bounds, for we find God Almighty taking care of his Son betimes; for the Angel bid Joseph take the Child and his Mother, and go into Egypt, for this reason; because *Herod* will seek the Babe for to destroy him. O how he was persecuted as soon as he was Born, he was no sooner out of the Womb but *Herod* would feign have had him

in the Toom: See the Devil and Malice, for he sent and slew all the Male Children that were in *Bethlehem*, and in all the coasts thereof, from two Years Old and under; but God who knows the Hearts of Men, tho' he did suffer him to wrake his spleen upon some Male Children, yet he took care of his Fellow as he calls himself. Indeed it was very hard upon *Rachel*, to have her Children slain, But *Jeremiah's* Prophecy must be fulfilled, as you may find *31. 15.* Is made up *Matthew 2. 18.* But when *Herod* was dead, the Lord sent and called his Son out of *Egypt*, by his Angel as was foretold by the Prophet, before he was Born: And the Lord sent him to live in a small City called *Nazareth*, and in those days *John* the Baptist came and Preached in the Wilderness of *Judea* and bid the People repent for the Kingdom of Heaven was at hand, and at that time the *Jews* did believe this very *John* to be some very great Prophet as certainly he was: for we find that there went out to him *Jerusalem* and all *Judea*, and all the Region round about *Jordan*, and they were Baptised of *John* in *Jordan*, and confessed their Sins, and *John* told them at that time that they were a Generation of Vipers, and he tells them not to boast that *Abraham* was your Father, for that would be of no Service to them, without they would believe in *Jesus*, who was the Son of *Abraham*, that is of the seed of *Abraham* according to the Flesh; who was just a coming at his back. *John* said *Jesus* that was coming after him was mightier than he was, whose shoes said he I am not worthy to bear; Nay this *Jesus* will Baptise you if you have a mind, and will believe in him, with the Holy Ghost and with Fire; *John* made *Jesus* as great as the *Jews* made him little, the *Jews* did believe in *John* and in his Works. but they could not believe in *Jesus* by reason their Sins had so blinded their minds, that they could not believe in *Jesus*; *John* said that *Jesus* was the Son of the Living God, and *Jesus* was with God when the World was made, and before, and for all *John* made him so great, he was so humble and meek that he would be Baptised of *John*, and

John saw the Spirit of God Descending like a Dove; and lightning upon him, and heard a voice from Heaven saying. this is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased: I hope you will believe *John*, and then you will believe me. We find that after *Herod* was cut off, for doing Jesus any hurt, the Devil was for tempting him to sin against God if he could; the Devil tempted him in the Wilderness, and then in the City, and last on a high Mountain, to try all the ways he could, but when the Devil found he could not prevail with this young Man. he was forced to leave him. Here we may see that Jesus was very Man. for he was hungry after he had fasted Forty Days, observe the cunning Fox Satan, how he did assail the Son of God. when he seemed to want Food, [and so doth watch all Opportunites when we are at the weakest] the Devil did let upon our Mother *Eve*, when she was alone and most destitute of succour: The Devil tempted *David*, when he was walking alone on the top of his house, and *Peter* to deny his Lord and Master, when he was among a Pack of Rake Hells, the high Priests serving Men; the Scripture is full of Examples in this kind, to teach us to stand upon our Guard, for we are very simple in Spiritual matters. and our Enemy is very subtil to take all advantages against us, but let us be true Christians and endeavour to follow the examples of Jesus our head, if we are in trouble: Jesus was when he said, my God my God why hast thou hast forsaken me. We ought to be content if we are hungry, Jesus wanted food, if we have no house, Jesus had not where to lay his head, if our friends became our Foes, his own Servant and Scholar betrayed him, if the World hate us without a cause, so it did him. they Rewarded Jesus evil for good: So that if God Almighty send a Famine upon us so that we have no Corn in our Garner to save us, if Plague and Pestilence come, our wall'd houses cannot preserve us, if Fire and Sword come upon us, our Riches will not help us, no therefore let us be content, let our condition be as it will, and pray to God that what we have he will bless, so that we may not tempt the

the Lord our God, by presuming upon his mercies and forgetting his Justice: for we find the Devil had power to tempt Jesus, yet he had no power to prevail against him; yet the *Jews* afterwards put him to Death: The Devil could not make him alter his Life, tho' the *Jews* had a power afterwards to take his Life from him. And when Jesus found that *Herod* had been so cruel to kill the young Children, in order to take away his Life, and the *Jews* so Barbarous to him and had put *John* in Prison, and the Devil so malicious in tempting him, and few or none of the *Jews* would believe any thing he said, which made him go from the *Jews* that would not believe him, and so Jesus came to *Galilee* of the *Gentiles*; and so we find that the people which sat in Darkness, saw great light: And them which sit in the Region and Shadow of Death, light was risen up, and he went to dwell at *Capernaum* on the border of *Zebulun*, amongst the worst of People, the Heathens who were perfect Strangers to God they were the chiefest of all Sinners, blind adolotrous Souls, extremely wicked, they were called Beasts, nay wild Beasts, strangers to the Covenant of promise, Enemies to God Almighty himself, but the promises of the Lord by the Prophets must be fulfilled; for Jesus was to be a light to the *Gentiles*, was foretold in scores of places before he was born, and there he began to Preach, and to desire the People to amend their lives. and there he got four Mer, and they went about and did heal all that he could find, or that could find him, of whatever did ail them, and he cast out Devils, and did tell the People that he was not come to destroy the Law or the Prophets, for he plainly said that he was come to fulfill them, and he told them that if they were not more righteous then the *Scribes* and *Pharisees*, they should not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. I believe there was many *Presbyterians* and *Quakers*, and such like then, as well as there is now, see the Advice Jesus that was the Son of God as well as he was the Son of Man, gave to these Heathens; And observe how they, (or the greatest part of them) did believe in him and in what

what he said, he bids them give to him that asketh, and from him that would borrow of thee turn thou not away; love your Enemies, bleſs them that curſe you, and pray for them which hate you and perſecute you, be ye perfect, as your Fathers which is in Heaven is perfect: Lay up for your ſelves treasures in Heaven, where neither the moth nor the cancor corrupteth, and where Thieves cannot digg through and Steal: he bids us firſt ſeek the Kingdom of God and his Righteouſneſs and we ſhall want for nothing in this World. he tells us that if we ask we ſhall have, if we ſeek we ſhall find, if we knock he will open, but he ſays what he would have Men to do unto us; we muſt do no worſe to them: We ought to do Juſtice to one another. Thus you may ſee this Chriſtian Religion is more Heavenly then the *Jews* Law was, and Jeſus was putting forth his hand Cured one that had a Lepard, Jeſus ſaid they ſhould come from the Eaſt, and from the weſt, and ſit down with *Abraham*, *Iſaac* and *Jacob* in the Kingdom of Heaven, and the Children of the King ſhall be caſt out. Certainly the *Jews* were the choſen People of God, but for the ſins of their Fore-Fathers and their own ſins, their underſtanding was darkned, and ſo they did not believe in Jeſus Chriſt, or it muſt have been them that were to ſit with *Abraham*, *Iſaac*, and *Jacob* in the Kingdom of Heaven: Jeſus cured the Centurians Servant, by ſpeaking a word, and by touching the hands of a Woman, the Faver left her, with his word he caſt out Devils, and he healed all that were ſick, he took all their infirmities upon himſelf, and he bore all their ſickneſſes: You may Remember *Iſaiab* told us that he was to come into the World for that end, for all theſe things he had not where to lay his head, nay he Rebuked the very Wind, and the Sea, and they obeyed him, the very Devils call'd him by his name, ſaying Jeſus the Son of God, and were afraid of him, and for all that the *Jews* did not fear to take away his Life. Indeed I believe the People of that Country did live like Swine, and ſo they had many Devils among them, for Jeſus caſt out ſome and the People were not will-

ing to have any more cast out, for behold all the City came to meet him, and when they saw Jesus, they besought him to depart out of their coasts: Indeed they were more civil to him then the Jews were, but they were like a great many in these days, that would rather live with Swine, and like Swine, than beg of Jesus to put them in a way to live like Christians. For my part I can hardly think that such People as these seldom or never think of Eternity: But however Jesus left them to themselves, and so came to his own City. And he Cured one Sick of the Palsy by speaking a word, and a Woman by touching but the hem of his Garments who was cured, who had one Issue of Blood, for 12 Years, the like to that was never done before nor since, and you know it and all the rest to be true: And he rais'd a Maid from the Dead, by only taking her by the hand, and he cured two blind Men by touching their Eyes, and he Cured a Dumb Man that was possessed with the Devil, and this Jesus did heal all manner of Sicknes and Diseases, whatsoever Jesus was able at that time tho' a poor Man, to look upon to save the Souls as well as heal the Bodys of all that came to him with sincere Hearts, and would believe in him. By this time we find he had Eleven Men, and one Judas who was from Kerioth, which did belong to the Tribe of Judah. So that by his Country, his name and his Ancients he must certainly be a Jew. This Jesus gave his Men power against unclean Spirits to cast them out, and to heal every Sicknes, and every disease, and he bids them go to the last sheep of the house of Israel (that was to the Gentiles) or the Heathens to fulfill what the Prophets had foretold, but before they parted, he added to the power he had given them, for he bids them raise up the dead, and he ordered them that they should take no money at all, and but one Coat, and no Shooes, not so much as a Staff in their hand; a fine parcel to go about the World, to put a Cheat upon Mankind, as the Jews would have it, no sure, if these poor Men had not had the Providence of the Great God of Heaven and Earth to assist them at all time

times and in all places, they would have made but a poor Story in the Converting of great part of the World as they did. But I shall speak of them more in my last part, but indeed they were to go as sheep in the midst of Wolves; and Jesus told them before they went, that they should be brought before Kings and Governours, and Counsils and they will scourge you, and you shall be hated of all Men for my Name sake: and when they persecute you in one City, flee ye into another. one would have thought, that these poor and unlearned Men should not have had a Spirit to have gone over Citys, Towns and Countrys, to preach up a new Doctrine, which but few of the heads of the People did like of, and had it been of Men, it had been overthrown, but as it did proceed from God, all the *Jews*, *Turks*, and Devils never could, nor ever will overthrow this Doctrine of Jesus Christ: And to Encourage his Men he says fear them not fear ye not them which kill the Body. God Almighty did fill these Ignorant Men with his Holy and Blessed Spirit, so that they became bold as Lyons, and did not fear neither Kings nor their Counsils, for they knew that their Master was Jesus the Christ, the Son of the living God: *John* was then in Prison whom the *Jews* did believe was a great Prophet, and that he was, for it was *John* that was called that Elias that was to come before Jesus in the Wilderness, and if you will give your selves to think what Works Jesus has done, already spoke of, you would be of my mind and Opinion, and believe that this Person was Jesus: for you may depend upon it that there never will come any Man upon the Earth again that will either do, or suffer what this Jesus did, and what this Jesus suffer'd for the Sins of unnatural Men. *John* sent to Jesus to know of him whether he was the Christ or not, and Jesus knowing that *John* understood the Scriptures, did not tell the Messengers whether he was, or was not but says he to them go and shew *John* what things ye hear and see, the blind receive sight, the lame do walk, the Leapers are cleansed, the Deaf hear, the Dead are raised up, and the Poor Receive the

Gospel: This was enough to satisfy *John* or any reasonable Man, that he was the promised *Messiah*, Prophesied of by most of the Prophets, and for what they said the *Messiah* should do and suffer, this very Man *Jesus* has done and suffered, as we see both clearly and plainly fulfill'd, so he that hath Ears to hear let him hear. But you *Jews* would never yet so much as give your selves either to read or think of these weighty matters, which do concern the Soul of every one of you, and you may assure your selves there is no Salvation to be had without this *Jesus* interceed for us; and Certainly there is a Dismal place call'd Hell, prepared for those that do not believe in this *Jesus*. Turn about, and beg of God that he will enlighten your Hearts and give you a sence of the Sins of your Fore-Fathers, and of your own Sins, and God Almighty says himself, that to those that sincerely call upon him he will answer them. For my part I cannot think that there is, or can be any true satisfaction and quietness of mind, without we have knowledge from God to believe in *Jesus Christ*: and I am sure that his Commandments are not grievous, for his Yoak is easy, and his burden is light. Read over what *Isaiah* saith, and weigh it aright, and you will find that these bad things were to come upon you for the sins of your Fore-Fathers, and till God Almighty in his own due time does Enlighten you by his holy Spirit you never will believe. But he says himself that he will be sought to for these things; Remember what God said by *Isaiah* 42. 1. Speaking of *Jesus*, (you may depend it) behold my Servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my Soul delighteth. I will put my Spirit on him, and he shall shew Judgment to the *Gentiles*. this was for the Sins of the *Jews*, made the Lord God to leave them and to lean to the *Gentiles*. This *Jesus* came into the World in order to save all that would believe in him, and keep his Command, and when he was on the Earth, the *Jews* would not so much as take heed to what he said, and so *Jesus* turn'd to the *Gentiles*, as was foretold by the Prophets of Old, long before *Jesus* was Born, and in his name the

the *Gentiles* did, and do truit: this *Jesus* did publish a true and perfect Religion both to the *Jews* and *Gentiles*. in order to cast out Superstition and Pride, Hypocrisie and all uncharitableness, and whereioever his Religion is done, and kept faithfully there the Lord doth Reign and Rule Matters, and there the People are calm and quiet, and easy, within there they are not afraid of Evil Tydings. for their Heart standeth fast, and they do believe in the Lord *Jesus Christ*, that the *Jews* did put to Death. When we find and know this *Jesus* to have done and suffered what we know he has, why cannot we believe when they brought to *Jesus* one possessed with a Devil, both blind and Dumb and he healed him, and then the People were amazed, & said is not this that Son of David? and a great many of them thought by the wonderfull Cures. and Miracles that he had done. that he must be the Son of God the promised *Messiah*. We find *Jesus* speaking to the *Jews* in Parables, to fulfill what *Isaiah* said so long before, that by hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and by seeing ye shall see and not perceive, for their Ears were dull of hearing, and their Eyes were closed, lest at anytime they should see with their Eyes, and hear with their Ears, and should understand with their Hearts, and should be Converted. There was hainious sins Committed by your Fore Fathers, or this great misery. would never have been apointed against them by God himself; but if you will become better than your Fore Fathers have been: If they were so dull of hearing, why should you be so still, it is sure high time for you to enquire and see upon what bottom you stand, and not to grieve the good Spirit of your good God too long, for you may assure your selves that this *Jesus* is able to take away all our breath from us in one moment of time, for all he was called a Carpenters Son. and we find he did not do so many Works at home as he would have done, because of their unbelief, tho' he did heal all their sick, he was still doing good to every body, and no ill to any one; he fed five thousand Men (or there about besides Women and Children) with five Loaves and two

two Fishes, he did walk on the Seas, and both the Wind and the Seas did obey him, and the People on the Seas did Worship him, and said of a truth thou art the Son of God. We find all that did but touch the hem of his Garment were made perfectly whole. I dare be bold to say that you cannot find ever any man had such virtue in him before, nor ever will again; he caused a young Woman possess'd with a Devil, only by speaking to her Mother, and many that were lame, blind, Dumb, Maimed, & they all cast themselves at Jesus's Feet, and he healed every one of them. Did ever Man do like this Man, *Peter* said thou art the Christ the Son of the Living God, God himself said out of the Cloud thou art my beloved Son, and Jesus Rebuked the Devil and turned him out of Men and Women, and Children, to his own Den, which God Almighty keep us all from. Some short time before his Death, Jesus told his Servants he should be betrayed into the hands of Men, and they should kill him, and the third day he should be raised again: You may Remember the Prophets told the same story before he told it a great many Years, he told them that he was come to save that which was lost, that was the Heathens that I told you before knew not God, it was the buisiness of the *Messiah* to save what was lost, and this Jesus has performed it all, he went beyond *Jorden*, and healed all he could find, and there he tells his Men again, that he must go to *Jerusalem*, and that he should be betrayed unto the chief Priests, and unto the *Scribes*, and they should condemn him and put him to Death, and should deliver him to be mocked, and to be Scourged, and to be Crucified, but the third day he shall rise again, for said he I come to give my Life a Ransom for many, and as he was going to *Jerusalem*, he Cured two blind Men by only touching their Eyes, they Received sight, and they brought an Ass and sat him thereon, to make good the old Prophecy, tell ye the Daughters of *Zion* behold thy King cometh unto the meek and sitting on an Ass. and the Multitude that went before, and what followed after cryed saying Hosannah to the Son

of *David*, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. You may Remember that they were to cry before him by several predictions; when *Jesus* came to *Jerusalem* he went into the Temple, and told the heads of the *Jews* that they had made his house: a Den of Thieves: You may Remember the Prophet called the Temple a house, and said that the *Messiah* should come while it was standing, and that the Glory of that latter house should be greater than the Glory of the former house, and the Glory of it was this *Jesus* Preaching in it. You know that *Shiloh* the *Messiah* was to come to the Temple, and you know that the Temple was torn all to pieces, about Forty Years after this Man *Jesus* was put to Death, sure you do not think to have the Temple built again, but if it should be built again, why it cannot be the second Temple, because there has been two already: So if you will believe the Prophets you must believe that *Shiloh* the *Messiah* is already come, the Blind and the Lame came to him in the Temple and he healed them all; the poor little Children ran all about the Temple and Cryed *Hosannah* to the Son of *David*, he bid them be humble and not to exalt themselves, and told the *Scribes*, *Pharises*, and *Hypocrites*, that they had omitted the weighty matters of Fear, Judgement. Mercy and Faith. O ye blind Judges! ye are full of Extortion and access, ye are like a whited Sepulchre, beautiful on the out side, but within full all of uncleanness, ye appear Righteous unto Men, but within ye are full of all Hypocrisy & Iniquitie; O ye *Serpents* and Generation of Vipers! how can ye escape the Damnation of Hell, surely they could not be worse then the *Jews*, and many that call themselves Christians, are now at this day. I take a great many people now a day to be like Swine, under an Oak Tree eating Acorns, whereby they make themselves Fatt, but never trouble their head to look up to see from whence they come: *Isaiah* said in the time of Christ, they should say come let us go up to the Mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of *Jacob*, and he shall teach us his ways. The holy Ghost teacheth us that every one should excite and stir

stir up his Neighbour unto Religion; *Paul* sayeth exhort one another, and Edifie one another, and consider one another to provoke unto love and good Works, because the Doctrine of the Gospel is the Statute of the Law Christ Governeth his Kingdom by: So that we are members of one Body, whereof Jesus is our head: and if we have any fellow Feeling, we ought to do good one to another. But i'm afraid there are but few Feeling Members indeed, for among us that go to Church, God help us if they come there at all when they come from thence they think their Duty to God is fully performed, and so go in all haste either to tipling or whispering, to Cards or Dice, or some other wicked pastime as they call it, and too, too often there is Cursing, Swearing, and Blaspheming the great God of Heaven and Earth, and this makes our Religion mighty to decay, our Magistrates and others concern'd for the Church. No small number should strive to follow the example of Jesus our head, and not to make a shew of defending our Religion, for fear we should dishonour the profession of Jesus the head of our true Church and holy Religion: I am sure at this time we ought, both great and small, to profess the Church of England, to come to it and stick by it as the Skin to the Flesh, for I have heard old Women say keep the Shop *Robin*, and it will keep thee: And I dare swear that never any Man did serve God heartily for nought: Now since we have so good a Church, and so good a Religion, let us link our selves together and hang by one another. I do not mean as Rebels, but to be fast and Faithfull one to another, and *not* like Hypocritical Dissenters that will if they can out wit and cheat one another; let us learn to be wise as Serpents, and harmless as Doves, for we all ought to know, and consider that our life is but very short, not one moment long, if we will compare it with Eternity, and that the Eye of the great God sees within us, and he knows all our thoughts, words and Works; O let us be faithfull! to this Jesus till Death, and he will give us a Crown of Life, for ever and ever, but where Men are in authority,

and discountenance, and abuses the law of God, and the true meaning thereof, and Godless and Irreligious dealings bolster'd, they will have an intollerable reckoning in the day of account, let them think what they will; but let us beg of God to assist us with the Spirit of wisdom and discretion, that we may walk warily in these dangerous days, and that he will give us grace that we may not be in the number of those that Jesus our head makes so heavy complaints against: they that will seek the truth truly, and in truth to come to the knowledge of the truth, must follow the rule of Gods holy word, and be earnest and diligent in the same. so we may know whether we are in the way of truth or no. or else to find our own wickedness, and become more diligent and attentive to the word of God, but I fear most people look over the word of God as if they had no stomach to it, poor silly Souls if they did either know the necessity or the comfort thereof, they would never be such Fools to be kept in the dark, when they have a Lanthorn to their Feet, and a light to their Paths; all the comfort we find among the divers troubles in this miserable wicked World, the untowardness of our own nature and the many temptations of Satan; it is not possible that we should stand without Gods promises in his holy word, and by it all holy Men have been ever fed; *David* said except the Law of God had been his delight, he had perished in his affliction. Let us make a right use of it and then we shall soon see that of all things in this World the word of God will be a thing that we shall most desire; but it is not crying Lord, Lord, and carrying the countenance of a Gospeller, we must bring forth Fruit in our conversation, we must not strain courtesie, we must be carefull both of possession and also true Obedience, for without professing the Gospel we cannot be members of; Christs Church, and without the Fruit, that is without we practice it we cannot be the true Servants of God; for whom God teacheth by his word, he endueth with his Spirit, and where the Spirit of God is there are the Fruits of the Spirit: let every

one of us lay this to our own consciences, and Labour to make profit of it unto our selves, but we are so slothfull and blockheadish, that when we hear a good Minister teach a good point of Religion, we think he said very well, he is a good Man, I would we could follow him but never strive to amend: we never do Labour nor endeavour to amend, but cover all under this Cloak, Flesh is frail and we are all Sinners, and heap up wrath against the day of wrath, and instead of going better we go worse and worse, for most Men are led by their private affections and wishing for preferment, and benefit for themselves: So we see a great evil under the Sun, but if we will be wiser than our Enemies we must excell them in wisdom, Zeal, and understanding, and Godliness but alas we are marvelous mannerly, for we give too many leave to go before us, we are so fine after the fleshly manner and think such a Man is wise, I know him to have more skill then I have, and as he doth I will do for he is an honest substantial Man; thus we forget the Rock our Lord Jesus Christ, upon whom we ought to settle our ground, and of whom we must learn knowledge if we will have true knowledge. The cunning Men of the World have clean forgotten good matters, their greedy desire of gain hath so ravished their hearts, that they clean forget Friends and Neighbours, and wholly give themselves to be meer Worldlings, caring for nothing but the muck of this World, such Men as these I have been speaking of, care not for all their dearest Friends, no not for their own Souls after this Life, so that they may have present gain, Dignity Wealth, and Worldly pleasure; who be to these Men that the Counsil of God must give place to the decrees of Men, and Folly bear the sway, and true wisdom must be despised; it is in most places so, to the great dishonour of God: Many will take upon them the profession of Jesus Christ, and give him some Entertainment, but not wholly they will not trust him too far, but take him in the one hand and the World in the other, and think they may honestly take the one or the other when they please, thus do a number in these

these days, but they'll see what they will get by it in the end. The Lord doth Bridle them in his just Judgement, because they would not trust him wholly to be their Governour; they never feel the sweetness of Religion, for in time of Persecution they vanish away, and in the days of trouble they know not which way to turn; but let us beware and take care of parting stakes between God and the World: Let those Men look to themselves that go one day to Church, and another to a Meeting, house let them not think that God will be mocked. Let us not think to go limping to the Lord our God, but with our whole wills, Hearts and minds, having a full affiance in God, that by his mercy we may reap the Benefit of Jesus Christ's Obedience for our full contentment in this World, and our Glorification in the World to come. I may be thought by some too bold or impudent, but however I am resolv'd to follow the Examples of the Shepherds, to whom the Angel of the great God of Heaven and Earth did send to see the Babe, the day that it was Born lying in a Manger, which was Jesus Christ the *Messiah* and Saviour of the World; wherein we may behold in them the Victory of the Spirit against the Flesh, for there was divers reasons to indure them not to believe what the Angel had told them, and first as the baseness of his Birth, and the Simplicity of his Mother, and the Contemptableness of his kindred: For the Stock of *David* in those days was most hated by the Heathen Kings and Governours, and there is no doubt but *Herod* would be as great an Enemy as he could, because that the wise-men did tell him that this Jesus should be King of the the *Jews*, so they must have a dread upon them for fear of being clapt in Prison by *Herod* for spreading such things abroad, and also the *Scribes* and *Pharisees* would be grieved and vexed at them telling such a Story about such a Child, because they look'd for a *Messiah* that should come in Worldly pomp and Glory, and to be sure they would excommunicate and plague those poor Shepherds for offering to say, or confessing this Child to be the Christ the *Messiah*; These were

Reasons

Reasons to move them not to publish it tho' they did believe it, so that they might fear both the Governours of the Church, and the Governours of the Common wealth also to be against them, all these things must needs bring upon them very great trouble, and as for Jesus Christ he was but a Child, and his kindred being very poor and therefore his party must needs be very weak, so that these poor shepherds could not think of having any rescue at his hand, nor from the hand of any of his Friends to deliver them from the violence of most or all of these Enemies: but however none of all these considerations troubled them so far as to fear them from publishing it, why? because they were fully perswaded that the Salvation of both their Souls and Bodys rested only in that Child, and therefore it was their Duty to use all means, that the Glory of God might be advanced for it, and by the Example of these poor Shepherds we may all learn a most necessary Lesson, for God knows there are too too many that take upon them the profession of this Jesus and think themselves good Christians, yet not withstanding tho' the Temptation of the Devil, and the consideration of his mean Birth and low Estate, or for fear of Worldly losses or tribulation (for his sake or by one Temptation or other) are driven back from that sincere course which we ought to Practise. which I fear makes us little better than Jews. But let all that have a mind to be saved, both Jews and all others have the same Faith and courage as these poor Shepherds had, to publish and confess this Jesus to be the Christ the promised *Messiah*, and the Saviour of all that will be saved; and we must consider that when the Angel had told these Shepherds about this Child, they went in hast to see it, and I am sure the sooner the better, for both Jews and Gentiles do seek his Laws, and keep his Commandments: The Shepherds did publish these things that they heard concerning this Child; we do not care how little we think of him, they did not linger or prolong the time, and we had best hasten about it for it is a great concern, and will be a small thing to be dragged by the Devils into Hell, then

then we should wish that we had made more hast to
 ierre God; we must not put of our weighty affair from
 day to day. to day if ye will hear his voice harden not
 your Hearts any longer: If God offers his mercy this
 Instant which he doth by his Ministers daily, and we
 ought to make good use of it. and to Imprint it in
 our Hearts, and not to loose so many opportunities as
 we do, for fear God may make good upon us what
Solomon says; because I have called and ye have re-
 fused, I stretched out my hands and none would regard,
 as you have despised my Counsils, I will Laugh at
 your destruction when your fear cometh, if we do neg-
 lect it it is our faults: O do not let us be like the Foo-
 lish Virgins, and make God angry at us, and say when
 ye call upon me I will not answer, they shall seek me
 and not find me, because ye hated Knowledge, and do
 not chuse the fear of the Lord. Let both Jews and all
 others take care of these things in time and read *Am-
 os Chap. 8. Verses, 11 12.* Behold the days shall come
 saith the Lord God. that I will send a Famine
 in the Land, not a Famine of Bread nor a thirst
 for water, but of hearing the word of the Lord,
 and they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from
 the North even to the East shall they run to and fro
 to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it:
 O let us all beg of God that none of us may either
 see or hear of such a day any more, as we have heard
 of *Esau* who could find no place for Repentance,
 tho' he sought it with Tears: so let us hasten to the
 embracing of Gods word, with Faith and amendment
 of Life diligently our selves, for if God punisheth so
 sharply those that neglect his word, we have great cause
 to search our own consciences, how faithfull and how O-
 bedient we have been, for we have heard his word
 long, and have professed it, and do profess it, and it is
 happy for us if we have not heard in vain, but have
 increased in the knowledge of the Gospel and Refor-
 mation of Life, but if we have been long hearers of
 the word, and have not profited in the Knowledge of
 God, nor obedience to his Laws, surely our Estate
 is, most lamentable: Let us not flatter our selves, but
 search our own Consciences, whether we find that ready

mind in our lives that we see to be in these poor
 Shepherds, that is to make present profit of God's
 word when they have heard it; consider of this and
 think of Eternity: When the Shepherds had heard the
 Message of God they wanted to be further edified,
 and so were earnest to go to the place where the
 Babe was, for their further satisfaction. So when we
 hear the word if we are not able to carry all we he-
 ar away, throughout the corruption of our nature, and
 the Subtlety of Satan, let us pray to God to give us
 the Spirit, whereby we may be able to search the Sc-
 riptures in our Families at home, and by our selves
 alone; for God revealeth his word often to the sim-
 ple; these Shepherds were Men of no great calling,
 and most like of very small Learning, and yet the Lord
 doth reveal the Birth of his Son first unto them, and
 and they were careful to search out every Circumst-
 ance thereof: I Fancy if these Shepherds had liv'd in
 these days, they would have been thought presumpti-
 ous to meddle with such high matters; but it is the
 Duty of the simplest to seek to know the knowledge
 of Jesus Christ out of his word, and to exercise them-
 selves in the same, and not to say I am a lay Man,
 I have no Learning, these will prove broken Reeds
 in the day of Judgement, for God hath not plac-
 ed us in this Earth, to the end that they sleeping in
 Ignorance should sit up themselves with the use of
 Gods blessings here, and seek no further: No, we must
 be carefull to search out Gods word, to know his will,
 that knowing it we may obey God, and earnestly set
 forth his holy name, lest we doing otherwise Reap no
 benefit from what we hear by Gods Ministers We
 must be obedient unto God; the Shepherds went to
 Bethlehem to know the truth of what the Angel had
 told them; most Men by Nature desire to know the
 truth, but few are like the Shepherds to go in haste to
 seek Jesus as soon as they heard of him: If we will
 know Jesus we must follow the strick Rule of his word,
 not going to the right hand nor to the left, and we must
 be earnest in the same as the Shepherds were; they had
 a great Zeal in their Minds, and were Ravish'd with
 desire

desire, and so went in haſt ſtriving as it were to go one before another, and they had great reaſon, for it being told by the Angel of God that the Saviour of Mankind their Redeemer, was *than* to be ſeen in *Bethlehem*; who can blame them I they had run one over another for haſt: Now we Chriſtians are daily ſeeking the ſame Child, even Jeſus Chriſt, and he is far more glorious and in much greater ſplendour now *than* he was then when theſe Shepherds ſought him. Let us think with our ſelves whether we are ſo free and hearty to look for our Saviour, and to make ſuch haſt to ſee him as theſe poor Shepherds did: no, we ſtrain ourſelves who ſhould firſt be Religious but not who ſhould firſt be Rich, and the Man that thiſteth after gain, and deſireth to be Rich committeth many a wicked Faſt in the courſe of his Life, he will be Fawning, Lying, Swearing, Exacting, Inhauiſting, Deceiving, (and what not) and all under Pretence of this, we muſt live and we muſt provide for our Family, ſo many are led away from God and Goodneſs by the Temptation of the Devil, So much to Chriſtians, but now I muſt return to ſee to convince one *few* if I can, and deſire him to endeavour to prevail with more: Pray look over the Ceremonies commanded by *Moses* in the Old Law, and you'll find that they were but ſhadows to the doctrine, and ſatisfaction of this Jeſus Chriſt, and that the Lives and Remarkable Actions of ſeveral Famous Perſons, before the Birth of Jeſus our Saviour were but laid out by order of Gods Providence, for rough draughts of the great deſign of the Mediatorſhip of this Child Jeſus; there are a Multitude of Inſtances of this kind to be produced out of the five Books of *Moses*, and out of other Books in the Old Teſtament, which will Convince any *few* in the World, if he will but take care and pains in the Reading thereof, and obſerve and think with himſelf one Scripture with another, and you do believe that the Old Teſtament was wrote by the Divine Inſtitution of God Almighty: And you may ſee if you will Predictions or Propheſies by the divine wil-

dom and providence, as to the sending of the *Messiah* to save the Souls of Mankind, the like of which never was nor never will be known again, and the Infallible Spirit of God in the New Testament, does direct us to look to these Predictions, and does point out to us to look over the Old Testament, for our satisfaction. as *Gen 3. 15.* I will put Enmity between thee and the Woman, and between thy Seed and her Seed, it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. God Almighty spake these words to the Devil and they were Fulfilled in this Jesus. Adam was overcome by the Allurements of his Wife, and seeing he did so perversly violate the Law of God and unnaturally ruin his whole posterity, and by such a Foolish gratification of his appetite; for this Fault the Earth was Cursed, and himself Forced to Labour and toil to Earn the necessaries of this Life, and the Woman for her guilt was to undergo the pains and difficulty of Travel, but the Devil who was the principal Author of this miserable mischief was to have his head Bruis'd by the Seed, which was to be Born of the Woman, which seed was this very Child Jesus: Satan does Bruise the heel of the Woman and her offspring, by disturbing them with Temptations and Temporal Calamities; yet Jesus that holy Seed which was Born of the Woman, and put to Death by the *Jews*, shall Bruise the head of Satan, and perfectly destroy his power and ruin his Kingdom: Here we see both the Man and the Woman, and the Devil were all Cursed, which was a sad Disaster. Now if we Consider the Interpretation of the Scriptures in the *Jewish Church*, and the reason of the thing it self, how Rational it is! and how agreeable it is to the goodness of God, to reach out his Mercy and to declare his Comfortable promise to these unhappy fallen Men and Women; and so there was a constant expectation of the *Messiah* to come to repair this fallen miscarriage, as *Gen. 49. 10. Verse.* The Sceptre shall not depart from *Judah* nor a Law giver from between his Feet till *Shiloh* come, and to him shall the gathering of all Nations be, or he shall be the expectations of the Nations.

this is a very clear Prophecy of Jesus, and it is a manifest proof of this Jesus being the true *Messiah*, as I shall endeavour to make out. *Oskilos* an Ancient Jew said in explaining this Verse, the Author of the Roy. all p we shall not pass away from the house of *Judab* nor the *Scribe* from the Children of his Children till the *Messiah* come whose is the Kingdom: *Jonathan* another of the Ancient Rabbins says thus, there shall not cease Kings and Governours from the house of *Judab* and *Scribes* teaching the Law from his Seed, even to the time when King *Messiah* shall come, and the Targum of *Jerusalem* said after this manner; Kings shall not fail from the house of *Judab* nor *Scribes*, Doctors of the Law, from the Sons of the Sons of *Judab*, until the time that *Messiah* the King shall come whose is the Kingdom, and to whom all the Kings of the Earth shall be Subjected. I hope you Jews will not bear malice to our Religion, because these Kings make it out so plain that you are in the wrong and we are in the right why should you be grieved? to see our Religion defended by so clear Testimonies, as do appear that this Jesus is the true *Messiah*; if we consider the plain sence of the words above written, and enquire and we may easily find that about the time of the coming of the *Messiah*, the Sceptre shall depart from *Judab*: The Sceptre is the Emblem of the Government in general. But after this Jesus was ascended into the Heavens, to sit at Gods right hand, then the Sceptre and Law giver did cease, according to all the Predictions, than the Jews were to be no longer a settled People, but were to be dispersed throughout all the corners of the Earth, and to live under the Ridged Laws of other Nations, where ever they chance to come: now you see this Prophecy is manifestly compleated about the time of the coming of this Jesus who was the *Messiah*, for all along before this Child Jesus was Born, since the Jews were grown up from a Family to a People, they were governed by Laws and Rules of their own, not only during the time of their Judges and Kings, but even after their Captivity; I have heard that the *Herodi-*

an Family were only *Jews* by Religion, yet they maintained their Laws as well as if they had been Originally *Jews*: but a few Years after the Ascension of Jesus Christ our Lord, the Sceptre of the *Jews* was perfectly taken away, and they have had no National Government ever since: *Jerusalem* the head of all their Nation was utterly destroyed and eased to the ground and the *Jews* dispersed all about the World, as I have before set forth, other Nations and Countrys have been Conquered and their Government something alter'd, but there has been no Government in *Jerusalem* nor in all *Judab*, not so much as any Common-wealth, which was the total departing of the Sceptre, mentioned in *Jacobs* Prophecy; now let us but consider that the Ancient *Jews* knew that a Sceptre should be among them till the time of the *Messiah*, and when the *Messiah* should come their Sceptre was to depart from them, and their Government to have an end; sure any reasonable Men that will set their minds to think upon this thing it is enough to make them believe and conclude that this Jesus was the *Messiah* that was foretold, because every one of you knows of the great and fatal end of the *Jewish* Sceptre and Government that did happen a little after this Jesus was put to Death, so that he must be that *Shiloh* or the *Messiah* that was predicted as above. There is none of you can confirm or are able to shew that there was ever wanting a Prophet or a Prince in your Nation from the very beginning of it, till after the time that this Jesus had suffered; you know that there was a succession of the Prophets down to *John*, and the Holy Spirit which was in your Prophets did anoint and appoint your Kings; but after the appearing and Death of our Lord Jesus Christ, who was of your Blood: you never had any more a Prophet, and ever since you have ceased to be Governed by a King of your own; so you see if you will, the Reason of your Governments ceasing, was the putting to Death the Lord of Life even this Jesus. O *Jerusalem*! *Jerusalem*, thou that killedst the Prophets and stonedst them which are sent unto thee, how often would

would I have gathered thy Children together? even as a Hen gathereth her Chickens under her Wings. & ye would not, behold your house shall be made desolate to you; when Jesus said these things he stood upon the mount of Olives: You may Remember *Zachariah* says that his Feet should stand upon the Mount of Olives, on the East side of *Jerusalem*: Consider and watch therefore and believe in this Jesus, for ye know not what hour he will come again, not as he came before, for when he comes next every knee shall bow both *Jews* and *Presbyterians* as well as *Christians*, and every Tongue shall then confess that this Jesus is the *Messiah*, the Son of the Living God, therefore let us all be ready for in such a hour as we think not this very Jesus will come to judge the World, he will come in a day when we look not for him, and in an hour that we shall not be aware of; so let us all watch for we find that while the Foolish Virgins went to buy Oyl for their lamps the Bridegroom came, and they that were ready went in with him, and then the door was shut and when the other came thinking to come in, he tells them I know you not; so if there be any sense or virtue in either *Jews* or any others let us think on these things before it is too late, for we find the unprofitable Servant was to be cast into utter darkness where there was to be weeping and gnashing of Teeth, a very sad place to be in I am sure, but Jesus will say to all that believe in him and keep his Commandments, come ye blessed and inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the Foundation of the World, and the Righteous shall go into Life Eternal, but the wicked unbelievers shall go into everlasting Punishment and there to remain for ever and ever. It will certainly come and be at this when Jesus that was put to Death by the *Jews* comes again who was that *Shiloh*, and the *Messiah*, and now sits on the right hand of God; I would not have any Jew or unbeliever to think or persuade themselves that there will come any Man on the Earth any more to do what this Jesus has done, and to suffer what this Jesus has suffered for the Salvation of Mankind; you

all

all know how this Jesus did suffer, and how the wicked and Foolish Jews consulted how they might take Jesus by Subtillty and kill him, and so they Covenanted with Judas for 30 pieces of Silver, to betray his Lord and Master, thus these wicked Men did Act to make good many Propheesyes that were foretold of him: *Zachariah* says a goodly price that he was to be valued at and Jesus very well knowing that he was soon to suffer, said unto his servants my time is at hand go to such a Man and tell him I will keep the passover at his house; and when he was at Supper with his 12 Men he told them that one of them should betray him, tho' there was no occasion for any such Treachery only to make good what the Prophets had foretold, for he was easy enough to be taken at anytime but after Supper they went up to the Mount of Olives which was foretold there he should be, and Jesus told them that he should be taken that night and be put to death. and he said to them after I am risen again I will go before you into *Galilee* but said he the hour is at hand and I am betrayed into the hands of Sinners, behold he is at hand that doth betray me, and immediately Judas came from the chief Priests and the Elders who had hired him to betray Jesus with a Kiss Judas like: O the wickedness and Foolishness of these unreasonable Jews! to take a Mans Life away that had done no ill to any Body, but a great deal of good to every one that would make use of him, either for the benefit of their Souls, or by healing of their Bodys, he had done no harm neither was Guile found in his Mouth. for he was brought like a Lamb to the slaughter and opened not his Mouth, this you all know to be true; and when he was thus taken his Men forsook him, and fled, as it was written of old, that he should be served so; Imitate the Shepherd and the Sheep shall be scattered abroad saith *Zachariah* and several to that purpose, than we find them spitting in his Face and Buffeting him, and smiting him with their hands, as *David* and many more foretold that they should serve him so but Judas brought again the money and hanged himself, and they took

took the Money and bought with it the Potters field; as was foretold by more than one or two long before Jesus came into the World; Pilate himself knew that for envy they had delivered him, and he said unto them why? what evil hath he done? and Pilate washed his hands before the Multitude saying I am innocent, of the Blood of this just Person, *see ye to it,* and the Foolish Jews Cryed out his Blood be on us and on our Children, and according to their desire it has been to this very day, and so it will continue if you will not beg of God to forgive you for the sins of your Fore Fathers and your own sins, you must be sorry that your Fore Fathers did shed this innocent blood of Jesus Christ, and believe in him, and he will soften your hearts daily, he will forgive you if you will heartily Repent for all the base dealings of your Fathers who put upon him a Scarlet Robe, and a Crown of Thorns, and a Reed in his right hand, and mock'd him saying hail King of the Jews, and they bowed the knee in a scornfull manner, but they that will be saved must bow the knee in another manner, than these blind Jews did, or else they will find a great many more such dark days, and far worse than that very day as they served him on this manner was, nay they did spit upon him and took the Reed and smote him on the head, and they took the Robe from him and put his own Rayment on him and led him away to Crucify him, and they did Crucify him and parted his Garments, and cast lots for his Coat, as was foretold many Ages before that they should serve him so, and when they had nail'd him as fast to the Cross they sat them down by him to watch him, as if they were afraid that he should get down, from the Cross and out run them, and they that paid by revill'd him wagging their heads, and the chief Priests mock'd him with the Scribes and the Elders: Here you may see abundance of Prophecies fulfill'd, here he was despised and rejected of both great Men and little Men, here he must be a Man of Sorrows, and was than sure acquainted with grief, and so fulfill one of the last Predictions, they gave him Vinegar to Drink and

and thus they put to Death the Lord of Life; indeed tho' they had been so Barbarous to him in his Life time, yet they gave him one true title at his Death, for they wrote over his head this is Jesus the King of the *Jews*; but this was done I believe in Scorn, but they that did it would find it to be like the Old Proverb, many a true word spoken in jest, for they know now that he is not only King of the *Jews*; but is King of Kings and Lord of Lords; so when he had fulfilled all that was Predicted that he should do in in his Life time he yeilded up the Ghost, than these *Jews* could do no more at him, for than he came in to other hands, even the hands of God that was his Father, and had given him up to suffer these things for to save the Souls of Men, nay, he was Crucified between two Thieves. You may Remember he was to dye with the Transgressours, and when he was up on the Cross there was Darknes over all the Land; you know it was foretold that day should be a day of Darknes and Gloominess, and the Rocks Rent, and the Temple cleave from the Top to the Bottom, and the Graves did open, and the very Earth did Quake, and reason good it had, to see him that made it so Bloodily put to Death upon it; and some of them that stood by did Quake, and said truly this was the Son of God; and *David* said he was to be with the Rich at his Death, and as soon as he was Dead, there came a Rich Man and begged the Body of Jesus, and he Wrap'd it in a clean Linnen Cloth, and laid it in his own Tomb, which he had Hew'n out of the Rock, and he Rolled a great Stone to the Door and departed; If he had never a Friend in his Life, he had one that took care of him when he was dead, and the *Jews* set a watch upon him lest he should Roll away the Stone, but his Body was not to see Corruption, and He was to rise the third day, for which reasons the Angel of the Lord Descended from Heaven, and came and Rolled back the Stone from the Door where Jesus was laid and sat upon it, and his Countenance was like Lightning, and his Rayment white as Snow, and for fear of the Angel the Watch-Men

did Quake and became like Dead Men, and the Angel told the Woman that Jesus was risen, and bad them go and tell his Men that he would go before them into *Galilee*, and there shall they see him; and as they went Jesus Met the Woman himself, and bad them go tell his Brethren that they go into *Galilee*, and there I will meet them, and the Eleven that were us'd to be with him went into *Galilee* but *Judas* was taken care of that he should stay behind, for he had done so much that he was to be no more in Company with Jesus; and Jesus came unto them and spake unto them saying all power is given unto me in Heaven and in Earth, go ye therefore and teach all Nations Baptiseing them in the name of the Father, & of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, and I will be with you to the end of the World. One would think that there is enough written to satisfie or Convince any Jew or other that does not believe in this Jesus to be the Christ the *Messiah*, if they will read it carefully over and consider of it as they read it along, and the promises made of Jesus in the Old Testament and the Performances and Works that he has done in the New Testament, and the Death that you see here and know it to be true that he has suffered; for my part I cannot think what any Man that has a Heart of Flesh and common sense can deny but that this Jesus is the promised *Shiloh* the King *Messiah*, the Christ of God, and the Saviour of Mankind. But for fear you will not yet be convinced, I will go on a little further only for more proof, and to see if our witnesses do agree together, for I Remember those that the *Jews* had against Jesus did not agree together, and I hope I shall satisfie some of you that you are in the wrong, and if I do it will be no harm to me but you may depend upon it that they that read this Book, and come over to believe in this Jesus, it will be the happiest day that ever came over the head of them that read it. if they do believe. But I will not venter to leave them; than I have seen what *St. Mark* says, it is written in the Prophets behold I will send my Messenger before thy Face which shall prepare

prepare thy way before thee; you all know that *John* did come before *Jesus*, and did cry in the Wildernels, as was told of him long before he came into the World; and *John* did Baptise in the Wildernels, and there went unto him all the Land of *Judea*, and they of *Jerusalem*, and were all Baptised of him in the River of *Jorden*; it seems very strange to me that the *Jews* should believe that *John* was a very great Prophet, (and so he was) and yet they would not belive in what *John* told them. for *John* did assure them as much as words could do that *Jesus* was a far greater Person than himself, he said I truly Baptise you with water, but *Jesus* who is coming after me from *Nazareth* of *Galilee*. he it is that shall Baptise you with the Holy Ghost; We must all believe this *Jesus* to be the Son of God, either while we are alive, or when we are Dead we shall be sure to know; and *Jesus* did come from *Nazareth* of *Galilee* and was Baptised of *John* in *Jorden*, and as *Jesus* come out of the water the Spirit of the Lord from Heaven came descending like a Dove and lighted upon him, and *John* heard a voice from Heaven saying thou art my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased. God Almighty gave this *Jesus* the Spirit without measure; I have read of two *Jewish Rabbins* which are most Remarkable proofs of the Divinity of *Jesus*, and of his Birth, of a *Virgin Rabbi Smeon Ben Johai* wrote; *Jehovah* who placed a Living Face in the Woman, which Face is the Man from Life proceeding, from life this moreover is the Face of Paradise, wherein dwells the Spirit of the Junior of Faces, but the Woman bends her knee and asks pardon of the Spirit which is lent unto her, which Spirit went out from the highest Throne of the God-head into one particular Woman. and the Spirit which went out is the Spirit of the Junior of days resting in the delights of Paradise, and he is the Spirit of lives who of old was prepared before time in the Son of *David*, to perceive wisdom, and from this Woman the Spirit being awakened, or, Rouzed up by a mighty Power, he went out from an unopened Womb, prepared to be the most high Prince,

and he is the King *Messiah*; I believe this *Jew* wrote this of our Jesus of whom it is written the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the Spirit of Knowledge and understanding, the Spirit of Counsel and Fortitude, the Spirit of wisdom and of the fear of God, and *Rabbi Jose* said in the days of the King *Messiah*, the ancient of days shall awake, and the Spirit which is gone out of the shut or unopened Womb, and when he shall arise all the spirits shall rise with him, and who are they, those that were honoured with the holy Crowns of the Junior of Faces, here you may see that the *Messiah* either is, or will be Born of a Virgin, if you will believe your own writers, these do deserve your most serious Consideration; there is more of the ancient *Jewish Rabbins*, declare that the *Messiah* was not to be Born after the way of human Conception. *Rabbi Moses* says that the Redeemer or *Messiah*, whom I shall raise up unto you shall not have a Father as other Men, according to that of *Zachari*, behold the Man whose name is the Branch, he shall grow up out of his place, and as *Isaiah* sayeth that he shall grow up before God as a tender Plant, and as a Root out of the dry ground, and *David* says of him thy Birth is as the Dew of the Morning; he was a Dew from the Lord God, which did never come from Man and he is the King *Messiah*; the *Messiah* was not to come into the World by the way of Mortal Conception, and I am sure this Jesus was Born of the Blessed Virgin, and he was to have the Heathen for his Inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the Earth for his Possession. *David* exhorts us to kiss the Son. Blessed are all they that trust in him; we must trust only in God for this trust which has such a Blessedness entailed upon it; here must be a full trust in God, and not to trust in a Prince, which in many places of Scripture has a Curse entail'd upon it, *Jer.* says Curled is he who trusteth in Man, let us all trust to be saved by the merits of this Jesus, whole Kingdom shall last as long as the Sun and Moon endures throughout all Generations and universal Peace, and righteousness shall be in his days *Psalms*. 110. Verse. 1

The Lord said unto my Lord sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine Enemies thy Foot-Stool. We find Jesus Arguing with the *Pharisees* about the *Messiah* out of this Verse, says Jesus it *David* called the *Messiah* Lord, how is he the Son? which does plainly shew that the *Jews*, to whom he put this Question did believe this *Psalms* to be a Prophecy of the *Messiah*, and this was the Speech of God Almighty to the *Messiah*, even this Jesus who now sits on his right hand. The ancient *Jews* have interpreted this *Psalms* of the *Messiah* as well as the *Chrinians*, and if you will attentively Consider the matter, you'll find that is the person that speaks for the Title of the *Psalms* says it is a *Psalms* of *David*, then see and think who besides the *Messiah*? the great God *Jehovah* must speak unto, or who *David* could properly call Lord, or Especially my Lord; for *David* himself at that time was an *Independent Prince*. and owed Subjection to no one in this World, so that it cannot be supposed that he would call any one Lord, but a Person of the God head who was the Supreme Lord of all things, so that these words sit thou on my right hand, could not be agreeing to any one but only the Eternal Son of God who is Jesus, and who besides this Jesus, is said to be a Priest for ever: nay there was a Nation among the *Jews* of the coming of the *Messiah*, long before Jesus Christ came into the World, and their very same places where he was Predicted to be there he was, and when he was upon the Earth, the *Jews* never had the hardiness to dispute with him concerning these Texts and Predictions of the *Messiah*, in order to know whether these Characters did belong to Jesus Christ, or did not; it is Impossible that I should shew you how all the Prophecys that lye every where Scatter'd in the Old Testament do exactly agree with this Jesus as to his Life, his Death, and Resurrection, and Ascension into Heaven, and if you will have Patience to hear some few Remarkable Predictions, which I design to urge as home as I can, against all unbelievers, if you will but seriously lock over the Bible and see how many exact and compleat Prophecys

sys and Predictions and foretelling of the calling of the *Gentiles*, and then think how perfectly and miraculously performed. the *Jews* bear a very great aversion to the Heathen Nations, but for all that God did manifest his true Religion to them, according to that Famous foretelling of the call to the *Gentiles*, which was the greatest blessing upon them that ever did fall upon any people; the Prophet said the Heathen shall be a People as dear to God as the *Jews* themselves. and that they should have the true Religion which they had been so long Strangers to, Planted among them, which is very astonishing, and without flattering or flailing: so we must believe that these Men could not tell these things so particularly and exactly, which you must allow without the Assistance of a supernatural power, for these could not be Random Guests because we have them down from *Moses* to *Malachi* as *Deuteronomy Chap. 32. V. 21.* I will move them to Jealousy with those that are not a People, and I will provoke them to anger with a Foolish Nation: Here you may see that God Almighty did Threaten your Fore-Fathers for their Sins, for you may find at that time that the *Jews* were a Stubborn ungratefull People. for which reason they were not to be Gods peculiar favourites, and the *Jews* should with envy and grief behold Nations that knew not God nor had any thing to do with the promise, nay they were Strangers to God, Heathens, and yet as it was foretold they were taken into Gods particular love and favour; holy *David* says time shall be when all the ends of the World shall Remember and turn unto the Lord, and all the Kindreds of the Nations shall Worship before him. *Isai* says it shall come to pass in the last days that the Mountain of the Lords house shall be Established in the Top of the Mountains, and shall be exalted above the Hills. and all Nations shall flow unto it, arise and shine for thy light is come, and the Glory of the Lord is risen upon thee; and the *Gentiles* shall come to thy light, and Kings to the Brightness of thy rising. who could the Prophet mean but this Jesus, who was sought of them that

asked

asked, not for him therefore let us Sing, because the Lord said that he would turn to the desolate; the Lord shall be known in *Egypt*, and the *Egyptians* shall serve the Lord; thus you may see that God Almighty did promise a Saviour or a *Messiah*, both to the *Jews* and *Gentiles*, to raise up the Tribes of *Jacob*, and to restore the preserved of *Israel*: There is Room enough in the Heavens of God Almighty for both *Jews* and all others that will believe in Jesus, and keep his Commandments; O turn! that we may be all one flock under one Shepherd, even this Jesus, who certainly is and will be the head of all Men to all Eternity, even for ever and ever; and he it is that is the light of the *Gentiles*; he is their Saviour to the ends of the Earth; the Lord God did call him in righteousness and did give him for a Covenant of the People, and for a light of the *Gentiles*, and to open the Eyes of the blind: You all know this Jesus has performed all these things, why then can you not believe in him, you need not be ashamed to beg of God to enlighten your hearts by his holy Spirit, that you may understand these witty matters, for it was your Forefathers that put this Jesus to Death, it was not you that are alive this day, if you will but heartily desire of the God whom you serve to enlighten your minds, he certainly will, for he cannot be worse than his word, for the Lord shall be King over all the Earth, from the rising of the Sun to the going down of the same, and in every place incense shall be Offered to my name, for my name shall be great among the Heavens saith the Lord God of Hosts behold new things do I declare, before they Spring forth I will tell you of them, he did bring the blind to the way that he knew not, and the Isles did wait for Gods Law; this Jesus himself did assemble those that halted, and in that day there shall be one Lord, and his Name shall be one, and his name shall be great among the *Gentiles*; if you will read the 52, and 53 Chap. of *Isaiab*, you will find them to speak of this very Jesus behold my Servant the *Messiah* shall be prospered, Exalted and Multiplied, and greatly Fortified: this is King *Messiah*,
he

he shall be greatly advanced. he shall be advanced above *Abraham* above *Moses*, and above the Angels of the Ministry. The Prophets foretell so many hundred Years before Jesus came into the World, how that he should be Born, and how he should live, and how he should Die and rise again. I think pretty near as exact as the *Apostles* that lived with him have done since. but the Prophet says who will, or hath believed our report he was to have no form nor comeliness, he was to be despised and rejected of Men, a Man of Sorrows; pray who besides this Jesus could ever be said to bear the Sins of Men, or to be wounded for our Transgressions, and bruised for our Iniquitys, and not only so but by his Stripes we are healed if we will our selves; who besides this Jesus had no deceit in his Mouth. and brought like a lamb to the slaughter, and the Lord God laid on him the Iniquity of us all; sure there can be nothing more plain than what I here set down: you Jews must needs know these things if ever you did seriously read over the Old and new Testament, and consider them both together, for there is no manner of ground or Room for you as I can think, as that any one has been upon the Earth that was ever likely to have perform'd all these Prophecys but this Jesus. and if you should unhappily believe that the Messiah is yet for to come, I beg of you to search over the whole Scriptures, tho' I have heard of one Jew that said if *Isaiah* had held his Tongue, they could have held an Argument concerning this Jesus, but I will suppose that *Isaiah* had held his Tongue, *Haggai* says that the Messiah should come while the second Temple stood; the desire of all Nations shall come, and I will fill this house with Glory saith the Lord, the Glory of this latter house shall be greater than the Glory of the former. saith the Lord of Hosts. The Body of the Jews did believe that the Messiah was to come into the second Temple, and so he did, & you know the second Temple is now down; and *Malachi* says the Lord whom they look for shall suddenly come into this Temple, even the Messenger of the Covenant, behold he shall come saith the Lord of Hosts, these

these were Strange things and yet they are certainly
 come to pass and as the fineness of the Building and
 Urensils relating to the second Temple they were
 poor and plain and very insignificant in Comparison of
 the first Temple, so the *Messiah* was the Glory of the
 second Temple; for the Prophet says who is left a-
 mong you that saw the Glory of the first Temple:
 You see the second is as nothing in comparison of the
 first Temple, so the *Messiah* was the Glory of the
 second Temple, or else for the Ornaments and Build-
 ding there was no comparison; for the *Messiah* coming
 in the second Temple (even our Blessed Jesus) who was
 the Prince and Lord of Glory who Manifested his Glory
 to us, and we beheld it as the Glory of the only begotten
 Son of God full of Grace and truth, and he has laid up for
 us an Eternal weight of glory? and the expectations of the
 Nations is already come: Before Jesus came there was
 an Old and constant Opinion over the whole East,
 that the Fates had decreed that there should come
 one out of *Judea* that should Govern the World; and a
 great many were perswaded that the ancient Books of
 the Priests said, that out of *Judea* the Governour of
 the World should come, and the East should prevail;
 and many did expect a *Messiah* at that particular time
 when Jesus did come; and the God of Heaven has set
 up this Jesus a Kingdom, which shall never be destroy-
 ed, and it shall stand for ever and ever. The Persons
 called the son of Man, hath the Dominion and Glory
 given him by God himself, and his Kingdom is to be of
 all Nations and Languages, and to continue to all
 Eternity; this Jesus is the Stone cut out of the Moun-
 tain and without hands; this Christian Religion was
 Founded by no human Art or policy, or by any Art-
 ificial way, for it was propagated by unlearned Fish-
 ermen that were assisted by the power of God, and
 the more we consider of these things, the more we
 shall admire them. *Daniel 9, 27.* The *Messiah* the Prince
 shall confirm the Covenant with many, for one Week,
 but about the midst of the Week he shall cause the
 Sacrifice and the Oblation to cease: This Jesus did
 exactly fulfil for a Week mention'd here is 7 Years
 and

and Jesus was Preaching the Gospel 3 Years and a half which was to the middle of the Week, in which time he confirmed the new Covenant with many, and Instituted the Christian Religion, and then submitted to the Death of the Cross, and so gave himself a Sacrifice for the Sins of the whole World; for all the old Sacrifices and Oblations of the Jews, from Moses to that time, were but Types to this great one of our Blessed Jesus. *Daniel* tells the time after threescore and two Weeks, the *Messiah* shall be cut off but not for himself, no, he knew no Sin neither was guile found in his Mouth; now if *Daniel* could tell these and more such things as these, 474 Years before this Jesus was put to Death, and he was put to Death about the time that *Daniel* speaks of: Why then if you believe the Old Testament you must believe that this Jesus was the *Messiah*? if you will not believe it while you live you will know it when you die: did you never read that *Jacob* was to flourish in the beginning of the World, but *Esan* in the end of the World, consider in time, for when the Trumpet shall sound all that hear it shall be afraid, nay the whole Earth shall fear, for evil shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched; but Faith shall Flourish, and truth shall come forth, and the Earth shall restore those that have Step'd in her, and the sacred shall deliver the Souls that were committed unto them but Justice shall meet truth and Faith and they shall continue for ever; then good deeds shall be of Force and very use, full, but unrighteousness shall rule no more, for the day of Judgement will be the end of this World, wherein all Corruption will cease, then no Man will be able to oppress him that hath gotten the Victory, nor to save him that is destroyed: Pray what profit is it to us to have a Blessed immortal life promised when we will not strive to do good Works, but still do go on in the Works of Death, no we cannot expect an everlasting and happy dwelling of health and safety with the most high God, to be kept and defended for ever and ever; to shine above the Stars, without we walk in his Laws and endeavour to keep his Com-
mandments

mandments, and from our hearts believe and seek this Jesus which if we will not do tho' we walk in ever so pleasant places in this World, and become ever so Rich and great. if we commit iniquity and will not believe *Moses* and the other Prophets, we must begin to suffer for it after Death, and their Faces shall be Blacker than Darkness it self, *Deu.* 30. 19. I call Heaven and Earth to record this day that I have set before you Life and Death, blessing and Cursing; therefore chuse life that both thou and thy seed may live: Blessed be the God of truth, who hath revealed enough to us whereby we may be saved. *Esdra* 7. 28 29. My Son Jesus shall be revealed within four hundred Years, after these Years shall my Son Christ die, this is as plain as can be I think, and here you may see it hath pleased God to foretell of the Life and Death of his Son. so long before he came, *Dan.* did nick the time of Jesus Christ to be the *Messiah*, and he has been owned to be the *Messiah* by many Millions of Men, and by many Nations, and throughout many Ages, and for a many hundred Years both before Jesus came and since he came. this is what you cannot deny. if you are considering Men, and will believe the Predictions of Gods holy Spirit; and the Prophets do not only foretell the time of the *Messiah* coming, but they say that he should be slain or cut of, which I take to be much the same. God Almighty did say by the Prophet *Ezekiel* the 21, and V. 3. I will cut of from thee the Righteous; and the 7, Verse every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every Spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak, as water, this will be brought to pass saith the Lord God. so what manner of Men ought we to be, it is plain that the *Messiah* was to die. *Rabbi Simeon* said that the *Messiah* should not only suffer, but that he should be kill'd by the *Jews*; who to those wicked unrighteous Murderers of *Israel*. for the love of whom God shall send his own holy Son to put on human Flesh, that he may forgive them their Sins. but they shall be Rebellious to the *Messiah*. neither shall they regard the words of his Mouth; who would have Ex-

plated their Sins, but they would not walk in his ways so they were not acceptable to God, for they were enraged by a mighty anger, and so did kill Jesus; how can all these Predictions be attributed to any thing but to the Spirit of God? was it possible for Mankind to have foreseen any of these contingences? without the help of God, no. if *Daniel* had been conversant in the *Persian* Court, had he been like other Men how could he have told of the Buildings of *Jerusalem*, and how that should last 490 Years, I think this was too much for any Politician to pretend to, and sure no Man of ordinary sense can think that *Daniel's* Prophecy was a sham, for at that time who would have thought of the Building of *Jerusalem*, and of its being destroyed again in 490 Years, after these events being so long before, and so particularly foretold sure it must be owing to the divine power which designed them for a light to Mankind, and to give them a view of their Redemption by Jesus Christ, before hand, and to be a lasting evidence of the truth of Christianity, that was Predicted so clearly, and so many Ages before, if you will but read the sad Story of *Josephus*, and the Lamentable desolation of the dreadful Famine, and the Fire from Heaven which Burnt their Temple, and the dispersion of the *Jews*; and you know you were never able to return there again; if you will seriously read and consider these things you must needs own that these Predictions came from God. See where the *Messiah* was to be Born? *Micah*, 5, 2. Thou *Bethlehem Ephrath*, out of thee shall come a Ruler in *Israel*, whose goings forth have been from Everlasting; it is plain that the *Jews* did understand this of the *Messiah*, for when *Herod* had gathered the chief Priests and *Scribes* together, he demanded of them where Christ should be Born, and they all said in *Bethlehem* of *Judea*, for thus it was written by the Prophet, and *Jonathan* the Jewish writer lays the *Messiah* should come out of *Bethlehem*, and *Solomon* says thou *Bethlehem* of *Judea* art little nevertheless the *Messiah* the Son of *David* shall go out of thee. Here it is plain that the *Jews* did expect the *Messiah*.

ab. to be Born at *Bethlehem*, and you must needs know
 that this *Jesus Christ* was Born there, and that he
 must be the *Messiah* which was so Predicted, his Me-
 diatorship and the time of his appearing, the nature
 of his Kingdom, the time and manner of his Death,
 and the whole World was expecting of him at the
 time he came; the Calamitys of his life, and the Ben-
 efits of his Death, the Strangeness of his Conception,
 the very place of his Birth, with the dreadful Cal-
 amities that did befall the *Jews*, nay almost every sin-
 gle action of his life were Predicted either by Types
 or Prophesys, so sure we that do believe, cannot but
 adore the goodness of Almighty God, that he is plea-
 sed to give us Faith to believe O then let us practi-
 ce that we may Liberally be Rewarded; for the Di-
 vine wisdom does not make us all believers whether
 we will or not, our Salvation is to be attain'd to by
 a reasonable Faith, for it cannot be expected that our
 Religion only will save us, no we must work out our
 own Salvation with Fear and Trembling, we must
 not think that God will be mocked, and ought to make
 us go to Heaven as the Sparks fly upwards; for where
 would be the virtue of Believers, if Men must go to
 Heaven whether they would or not: We must have
 true Piety, and believe, and rely upon Gods promises,
 and search and compare the Scriptures, and be Jili-
 gent in Study, that we may understand the will of
 Almighty God, and endeavour to keep his Laws, for
 we have It in the 3. Chap. of *John Verse 3*. Unless a
 Man be Born again he cannot see the Kingdom of
 God. *Jesus* said this to a Ruler of the *Jews*, *Nicodemus*
 by name, by degree a Doctor, by sect a *Pharisee*,
 a generation of Men that had a fair out side,
 but a soul inside, this *Jew* had a mind to learn some-
 thing of *Jesus*, and so he came to him by night, as if
 he were afraid of being known to be with the poor
 Carpenter of *Nazareth*, he did not care for his proud
 and spiteful Fellow *Pharisees*, to know; I wish you *Jews*
 would one by one in the Night when you are alone
 beg of God to enlighten your Hearts, for *Jesus* does
 say he that believeth not the Son shall not see life.
 but

but the wrath of God abideth on him, we must all be regenerate both *Jews* and Christians, if we will be saved we must be created according to God in right, counsels and holiness, we must have a new Birth, if we have an Eternal life, *Eze* 18. 13. Make you a new heart and a new Spirit, for why will ye die O house of *Israel*! and *Verse* 31. Return and live ye these words were spoke to the *Jews* who at that time were admitted unto the Altar and the true Law and Religion of God prescribed by himself, but the Image of God being lost in *Adam*, could not possible be recover'd but by the new Birth of Jesus Christ, for without holiness no Man shall see God: we get not a new heart, and a new Spirit, we cannot be holy, and then we must expect Death of Soul, and Death of Body; all Men are conceived and Born in Sin, but this Jesus alone was conceived by the holy Ghost, that he might escape that pollution because he was God, as well as Man; we are by nature Sons of wrath and destruction, one as well as another for being Branches of that bitter Root, we became Sons of disobedience, Slaves to Sin, under the power of lust, our hearts harden'd, and our understanding darkened; we are heirs of Death, Children of the Devil, dead in Sins, and trespasses, doing the will of Satan, our corrupt nature is worse than a Dun hill, yea than any Stinking rotten Carrion, we are good for nothing, his heart is a Store house of Iniquity, his Tongue is full of bitterness, his hand is an Instrument of filthiness, his Eyes being full of Pride and vanity, his Feet are swift to all manner of evil, all his life a long Chain of Sinfull actions, he is but a Pitcher of Earth. Man brings in to the World with him, the Kernell of all Impiety, and in his Soul or Body is unbelief, Hypocrisy, Rebellion, and contempt of God and his word, and there can be no Union betwixt God and a Sinner, till the Image of God is imprinted in him afresh: what Fellowship can there be betwixt light and Darkness, or, God and wickedness, *Ezek.* 36 26 I will give you a new heart, and a new Spirit will I put within you, I will take away the Strong heart out of your Bodies, and

and give you a heart of flesh so it must needs follow that until a Man be regenerated he cannot be saved, he is a meer Stranger to Eternal life The Death of Jesus was to redeem us from this evil World, and to save us from the Pit of Hell and the guilt of Sin, but we must become a peculiar people, and be Zealous in good Works for none can come to Heaven but by Jesus, for he is the way the truth and the life, Unbelievers are Born again not of Blood, nor of the will of Man, but of the Spirit of God, and he that is Born of the Spirit, is Spirit, this is the Oyl that doth consecrate us to God; the holy Ghost doth convey himself into Men that are hearty and desirous to be good, and he will beget in them a new Life: Where Jesus is sown in the Heart they do by little and little become new creatures, for by the precious promises we are made partakers of the divine nature. The Gospel is the power of God to Salvation, and the Preachers thereof ought to apply it and interpret it, because it requireth a considerable deal of pains more then they are willing to take, so it is the hearers business to bestow some trouble and Labour in seeking after these things which concern your Soul, that many know now little of, at least consider not much about it, they little consider the value of Grace, and are not willing to give themselves any cost or pains about it; such person have no desire in their hearts of God and goodness, but when they are seeking for outward benefits of some great esteem, then there is no pains too much neither do they rest satisfied till they have dispatched it, no they will not cease till they have us'd all the means that their witts can invent for accomplishing their desire, but of all things in the World let us study to be good which is far better than wit, Learning and Riches, and all Earthly Vanities: God Almighty says I will pour upon the house of David, the Spirit of grace, and Paul says, God hath given us the spirit of a right mind if we can by vertue of this holy Spirit, be regenerated by the divine assistance, let Hell, Earth, and our own hearts do the worst they can, we shall be able to live Godly

Godly in Christ Jesus, he will make us able to leave
 the evil and to chuse the good, this Jesus was the second
 person of the blessed Trinity, and he told the Jews op-
 ealy, I which speak unto you am the beginning, and
 you know he understood all manner of Languages with-
 out a teacher, he changed water into wine, he made
 them see that were born blind, he fed many thousands
 with a little Food, the very wind and Sea obeyed him.
 he raised from the dead *Lazarus*, who had been dead
 four days, and a great many more miracles as you
 know to be true, which he could not have done if
 he had not been perfect God as well as perfect Man;
 this Jesus did Eat and Drink, and he slept and he
 wept, and he fasted, and he suffered all the miseries
 and wretchedness of Man, only Sin did not lye upon
 him as it did upon other Men. This Jesus did fulfill
 perform and accomplish, all that the holy Patriarchs
 and Prophets had spoken of him long before, for we
 find that after he had lived with his Father *Joseph*
 the Carpenter, and was subject unto him till he was a-
 bout 30 Years old; and there is no doubt but he had
 Lived very poor and mean, for you may remember
 he was to tread the wine press alone and none to
 help him; The *Messiah* was to be of no reputation,
 he was to be despised and rejected of men, he was to
 be full of Sorrows, and to be wounded and plagued.
 O consider of these things and go on no further in
 your old ignorant way, but hearken what Jesus said
 to the two poor Fishermen, come ye after me and I
 will make you Fishers of Men; now if ye will do as
 these Men did it will be well for you, for they forsook
 their Nets and followed him, and he called two more,
 and they left their Father and went after him, and
 he taught the people on the Sabbath as one that had
 authority, and not as the *Scribes*, and he cast out De-
 vils, and the very Devils were amazed at the Works
 Jesus did, and at the words that came out of his mouth,
 and he healed many that were sick and diseased, and
 that were possessed with Devils, and he cast out ma-
 ny Devils, and Cured the Lepards, and he did for e-
 very Body what they would have him to do. The
 people

People of *Capernaum* had such Faith in him that they uncovered a house where he was, to let down a Man Sick of the Palsey, and he healed him; and many that had unclean Spirits, Cryed out after him as he went along saying thou art the Son of God; nay the very Devils knew that he was the Christ the Son of God, and some of the *Jews* did believe that he was the *Messiah*. However he got 12 Men that were of no great Birth or Learning, whom he ordained to Preach, and he gave them power to heal all manner of Sickneses and diseases, and cast out Devils, and his very Relations took him for a Mad-Man, when they saw that he had got 12 Men, and they went out and laid hold on him for they said he is beside himself; but if he had his Doctrine would not have continued to this day, and I dare be so bold as to say that it will continue to the end of the World: And let all the *Jews* *Turks*, *Pagans*, and unbelievers, and the Devil himself to help them will never prevail to overthrow the Doctrine of this Jesus Christ whom the *Jews* did put to Death, or were the cause of him being put to a shameful painful and cruel Death upon the Cross, but as poor as he was he had Work enough for these Twelve Men and hard Work too: He Cured a Man that lived among the Tombs, which had been Bound with Fetters of Iron, and had broken them all till Jesus came to him, and the Devils were no longer able to stay in the Man; the Devils besought Jesus to let them go into some Swine, and Jesus gave them leave, and when the People of the Country heard of the loss of their Swine, for all the Man was in his right senses, for fear more Men should be saved and more Swine drowned, they prayed him to depart out of their Coasts. These Men did use him a deal better then the *Jews* did, for the *Jews* for fear of more of them should be saved then there were they put Jesus to Death; one of the Rulers of the *Jews* fell down at his Feet and desired him to heal his Daughter, and as he went a Woman that had an Issue of Blood for 12 Years, came behind him and did but touch his Garment and immediately the Fountain of her Blood was

dried up and she was healed, and as he went with the *Jew* they met him and told him that his Daughter was dead, Jesus bid the *Jew* believe, and when he came to the house they Laughed him to scorn, but no doubt the *Jew* did believe in him, for Jesus took the Damsel by the hand and she did rise and walk. After this Jesus came to his own Country among his Neighbours, and he would have put them to rights, and they would have nothing to say to him, but said is not this the Carpenter the Son of Mary, and they were offended at him, tho' some of them were astonish'd at the Works he did, and a what he said, but he being brought up so poor among them, that they did not mind him, so he sent his Men by two and two to Preach, that Men should repent, and he gave his Men power to heal the sick, and to cast out Devils you know these things to be true; did you ever hear of any Man that did do what this Jesus did? and I am sure there never will come any Man into this World that will do what he has done, he fed above five thousand with five Loaves and two Fishes, they laid the sick in his way, and as many as did touch his Garment were made whole, he told the *Scribes* and *Pharisees* that out of the heart of Men did proceed evil thoughts, Adulteries, Fornications, Murthers, Thefts, Covetousness, wickedness, deceit, and Lasciviousness, and evil Eye, Blasphemy, Pride and Foolishness, all these things come from the heart: Now then since the heart does Furnish us with all these evil things, the only way for us is to part with these evil things from our hearts, which we may easily do for all that this Jesus did ever deliver from Men, as he says himself give me thy heart and it sufficeth me; so let us say with old *Eli* it is the Lord let him do what he will with me. Let us be content and give up our hearts to this blessed Jesus, and he will take care of us; A Contented Spirit is a chearful Spirit, and God loveth a chearful giver: a Man that is content the Spirit of grace works in his heart, so that no condition comes amiss to him, he is content in want, but I Remember the Old *Jews* knew neither how to abound

abound nor how to want, for when they were in want they murmured, and when they had eaten and were full then they lifted up the heel. *Iam, Chap. 3. V. 26 and 27.* it is good that a Man should both hope and quietly wait for the Salvation of the Lord. It is good for a Man that he bear the Yoak in his youth, O ye unbelievers! let Tears run down like a River, night and day give your selves no rest, let not the Apple of thine Eyes cease, arise and cry, pour out of your hearts water before the face of the Lord your God, for your breach is great like the Sea and none can heal you but your God in the name of Jesus Christ. O be not ashamed of this Jesus! for every one that is ashamed of him and his words, Jesus will be ashamed of them when he comes with his holy Angels to Judge the World, than every one of you will believe and see, and know that this very Jesus is the Christ the promised *Messiah*, than you would be glad to repent, but it will be too late for you, there will be no tarrying for any because you will not repent when you may, when you would you will not have time, if ever you read this you will think of me, when the day of Judgement comes, if you do not believe in this Jesus; do not put off Repentance too long, for fear of Hell and eternal Damnations with the Devil and his wicked Crew, O good God! consider what a dismal place Hell is, how some are hanging in Flames by the head, some by the nose, some by the Chin, some by the middle, some by the Arms, some by the heels. some sitting on red hot branders with Flames of Fire coming out of their mouths, like Flaming Ovens continually day and night: There is no manner of Intermission, always burning and never decay, and if this life were to last but to the Age of *Methusalem* 969 Years, we should be very happy, or at least think so, but when 9900000 of that Age is past we shall be in the same post as we were at first, and never the near the end of this way of living, for it will continue for ever and ever. Little words be of a great length, so let us Christians that know our Masters will, be sure to do it, least we are

beaten with many Stripes, for it will be easier for *Tyrus and Sidon* at the day of Judgement than for *Corazin and Bethsaida*, many will be subject to the Torments of Hell but some in an easier manner than others. but miserable and accursed shall their condition be, who shall taste but the least measure or degree thereof, it had been good for them if they had never been born, they had been happy if they had been Created as loathsome as Toads, or hatefull as Serpents, tho' many would say would they were damn'd, alas! alas! little do they know what horror of Damnation is; let us stand in awe and Sin not; We must serve him that is able to destroy both Soul and Body in Hell, O that ye had Grace to believe, and hearts to conceive, but alas for pity the Force of Sin hath Banish'd the fear of God and the dread of Hell. but they shall seek Death and shall not find it, and shall desire to die but Death shall fly from them, and it is a just recompence, that they which might have found life, but would not seek it, shall then seek Death and shall not find it, this will be bad for the wicked, they shall wish for an increase of Torments, to end their lives, but it will not be granted to them, they poor wretches have a Death without a Death, and an end without an end, for the Death liveth, and the end always beginneth; offences against an infinite Majesty require an infinite Punishment: many can remember that Gods mercy endureth for ever, but I can hear but few say that his wrath endureth for ever; *David* says will the Lord absent himself for ever? is his mercy clean gone for ever? God hath not dealt so with *David*, but he will deal so with all the Damned; many know these things and yet they make but a Jest of Sin, others drinking it up like Water, but I beg of you for Gods sake, who Created you like himself, and for Jesus Christs sake who shed his Blood and dyed to redeem you, and for your own Souls sake which is more precious to you then ten Thousand Worlds let not these Torments pass over slightly, but engrave them in the secret part of your Souls, otherwise assure your selves that if you will not break off your Iniquities by Repentance,

pentance, and make an end of Sinning, you will surely meet with a correspondant recompence. for there will be no end of your Torments, for Jesus will first pronounce the Sentence of Absolution and Bliss upon the Elect, because he will thereby increase the grief of the wicked Reprobates that shall hear it, and to shew himself more prone to Mercy then to Judgement: And this will be done in both the sight and hearing of both *Jews* and all unbelievers, and all the World beside, then he will say come ye blessed of my Father inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the beginning of the World come you to me that have believed in me, and sought for me, come now from Labour to rest, from disgrace to Glory, from the Jaws of Death to the Joys of Heaven, where Jesus is the King and our life is Eternity, there is light without darkness, health without Sicknes, Ease without Labour, Glorious things are spoken of thee, O thou City of God! then let us not dote upon these wooden cottages or houses of Clay, but look and long for this City, whose builder and maker is God, seeing we have so had a place to go to for ever and ever; if we are wicked and careless and will not believe, and so good a place to go to if we are good and careful and will believe in Jesus Christ. O let us all beg of God in time that he will give us Grace to believe and repent, for we find some have been rejected and could not repent when they would, but however we that know the way of righteousness must leave the pollutions of this World, through the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, for there is no condemnation to them which are in Jesus, if we do not walk after the Flesh but after the Spirit: Jesus came into the World to save Sinners, but it is such as must be converted from their wicked life for that grace of God which bringeth down Salvation unto Men teacheth us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts we should live soberly, righteously, and Godly in this present world, but I am afraid of the righteousness of most of us is like filthy Rags for in many things we sin all, so let every one that nameth the name of Jesus depart from Iniquity, for if

we leave our sins these comforts belong to us, but if we do not believe and forsake our Sins, they do not belong to us, what? shall we continue in Sin that Grace may abound? no, for where sin aboundeth grace doth not abound, the Devil makes some Men believe that if they are predestinated to be saved they cannot but be saved let them live as they please, and if to be damned they can by no means do any good; these Men think good Works are in vain, but God Almighty hath given us means to save our Souls if we will endeavour to follow that way that is set before us, let such comfort themselves in the word and example of Jesus Christ our Master, and obey the good motions of the holy Spirit of God, and leave of sinning and live a Godly Life, for the will is for passing away the first grace through the corrupt nature; but O be careful in receiving the grace once, and afterwards we shall be active in goodness, let us not be sinfull and Rebellious but return unto God and he will graciously receive us, if we will not beg Gods grace, why should he give it to us? if we have no mind to be saved why should God save us? God is not the Author of Sin, God gave *Adam* free will, and in losing, it was his own fault, and God is not bound to restore it to us what he *so* wretchedly lost, but as *soon* as a man is regenerated the grace of God freeth his will unto good, and then he doeth good with a free will, cleanse your selves from all filthiness of the Flesh, and live in the true fear of God, and then God of his own good pleasure will work in us both the will and the deed, and then we shall encrease in grace and our will in freedom to goodness if we will believe and obey Jesus, he will make us free, and then we shall be free indeed. let us pray for the Spirit of God for where the Spirit of the Lord is there is liberty, for the holy Spirit draws our minds. by the Cards of love he will change our hearts to love the truth. he will enable us with his grace if we will be good, make not therefore thy want of free will unto good, to be *so* much the cause of thy Sin, as the want of a loving heart. to serve the great God of Heaven and Earth, so let us apply our hearts

to fulfil Gods Commandments always unto the end, and then the Spirit of grace will more abundantly help our good Endeavours under the Gospel of Jesus, and in so doing God will accept of our good will, for we cannot fulfill the Law but we shall be helpt out by the merits of Jesus, who did fulfill the Law for us; I am able to do all things through the help of him that sheweth me what is wanting in this respect, the obedience of Jesus did make out for us; so let us not think Gods Commandments are burthenome, no let us take care to keep the Commandments of God, which is the truest Testimony of our love to him, if we love God, let us not think it pains to keep his Law; the holy Spirit will mollify our work that it will be easy to us, when we are regenerate we shall follow the rule of Righteousness; we must be obedient in word and in deed, mortifying our members, walking in the Spirit, overcoming the World by Faith, and leave of sinning, for if we will not be ruled by Gods Law, then he will permit or give us over to be let by our own lusts. for our natural ability is not able to fulfill the Law, but God Almighty will give his holy Spirit, to every one that will heartily pray for it, and incline his heart to keep Gods Law. These will be assisted and regenerated by Jesus to be able to avoid Gross Sins, and he will abate us something of the whole Law, but let us remember that God delighteth more in the inward mind of Man than he doth in the outward shew of Men. but I would not have the *Presbyterians* to think with themselves that they are so clean within as that they can say, who can rebuke me of Sin? let them look within themselves and see if they can safely say that they have left of lying, Whoreing backbiteing, Slandering, Thieving, oppressing, Usuring, coveting other Mens goods, Pride and malice and all sins, and then God Almighty will give them leave to sit at the blessed Sacrament and they shall have leave to come to Church, and choose whether they will shew any outward Reverence or not: I say if they can be sure that they are good as above written, they shall choose kneel at Prayer in Church or not, they shall

go one day to Church and another day to the meeting-house, and another day to the Barn, they shall have three Legs, instead of being neither hot or cold, instead of taking God in the one hand and the World in the other, if they can be *sure* to be *so* good as I have said, they shall have three to Play with, the world, the flesh and the Devil, but as there is no man living free from Sin, *so* there is no Man living that can lead *such* a life as our blessed Saviour did, and if he did sit at Supper he was God as well as Man, and if his Disciples did sit, had ever any *Presbyterian* such power as they had? no *sure*, why then should you be *so* stiff in your back parts; it would be very bold and Impudent for any prophane wicked Thief to sit or to stand with his hat on in the presence of a Prince and to beg for his life too, here you may own that you are in the Presence of the great God of Heaven and Earth, and you are begging for the Salvation of your Souls, which is worth ten Thousand times ten Thousand more than your Bodys, and God is *so* much the more to be Worshiped than any Prince in this World, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted: We must not divide our thoughts, one part to God and the other to our lusts, for *the* Eternal God of Heaven will not be served by halves, because he hath created and Redeemed the whole Man. So let no Man think to divide Stakes with God and think to go Limping to Heaven, seeing God hath made him whole: There is no playing the Hypocrite with God, we must be all of a piece, and not to be one Religion in the Morning and another in the afternoon, to go to Church on Sunday, and be sitting on your Arles on Wednesday, to receive the greatest blessing in this World, in *so* slovingly a manner. O Carnal Man who ever thou art! consider that tho' God does not value the Service of the outward Man without a true heart within him, so God Almighty doth not account the Service within us, but meer Prophaness without Eternal Reverence; God doth require both in our Prayer and in our Worship that we should honour him, for he says he that honoureth me I will honour, therefore bow thy knees

knees in witness of thy Humiliation, and lift up thine Eyes and thy hands, in token of thy Faith and belief, and call upon God with a sincere heart; serve him wholly, and serve him wholly, and serve him only. for God and the Devil are two contrary Masters, and no Man can possibly serve them both; true it is Jesus Christ is mercifull, but to whom? only to them that repent and turn from their Iniquity; but if any Man bless himself in his heart, and say I shall have peace, altho' I walk according to the Stubborness of mine own heart, that will not doe, for this is adding Drunkenness to thirst: And the Lord will not be mercifull to such Men, because Sentence against an evil Work is not speedily executed, therefore the hearts of the Sons of Men are fully set in them to do evil. So let us all take care to hear the Gospel Preached, which is the chief and first means which God hath appointed to convert the Souls of all that will be saved: And the Gospel is called the power of God unto Salvation, to every one that will believe and obey it, and who ever refuse it, it will be more tolerable for *Gomorrab* at the last day than for those Persons: The *crozier* is the standard of Jesus, and all that will be his Soldiers must assemble themselves to his Church. where this Standard is. especially on the Lords day we must flock unto it, if we will belong to him, or think to be with him in Heaven, we must observe his Gospel, on the Earth, by which means the holy Ghost begetteth Faith, in our hearts without which we cannot please God for by Preaching. it hath pleased God to save those which did believe and obey, who can live in true peace without the Preaching of the Gospel? can we look for Gods Mercy and despise his means. Jesus said of the first Preachers of the Gospel, he that despiseth you despiseth me, he that is of God heareth Gods word, and they that will not hear the Gospel and repent of their Sins, will find it hard work to go to Heaven but the just shall live by his Faith. So let us that profess this Jesus truly observe the charge and caveat given by King *Charles* the first to his Son; take heed, my Son of those *Parisians* which aim at a Pavity,

who are the very Priests in Church and Commonwealth. whom no dejects can oblige, no oaths or promises bind, full of edition, alpiring without measure, railing without reason, you shall never find with an High-land or border Thief, greater Ingratitude, more lyes, or viler perverseness, then with these Phanatick Spirits, it is better for you to be *Charles* the good, than *Charles* the great. I hope you *Jews* do not expect a Temporal *Messiah* yet to come into the World, to make a blaze and appear in Pomp and glory in it, and despise *Jesus* our Saviour for that reason, because he appeared in mean Circumstances and did not make a great figure in the World as you would have had him, how then should the Prophets words have been made good as they were by this *Jesus*, who was the fulfiller of them all; but had *Jesus* come as a Triumphant King, or, Emperour of this World. then the *Jews* would have come all in Crowds to have Worship'd this Heavenly Infant; I dare say they would have carryed him about in Charlots, and cryed *Hosannah* after him, from his coming into the World, to his going out; but if it had been so how could *Jesus* have taught us Humility? which could not be done but only by living under a state of Poverty: And had he been a great Prince *Judas* would hardly have been gotten to have betrayed him with a kiss for 30 pieces of silver, a goodly Price: nay if he had been so great they would have had much ado to bring him so like a lamb to the slaughter. for if he had been willing himself he would have had a great many friends that would not have suffered him without a great deal of blood shed to be sure, to be put to so cruel a Death upon the Crois, pray consider that the *Messiah* was to come into the World to do good, and not to please Mens Fancies, God Almighty was as well pleas'd with him in that low Estate as if he had appeared like some great Monarch, for God values no more the Robes and noble attendance than he does the Feathered Caps of the poor Mad Folks in Bedlam, nothing is glorious in Gods sight but Piety and goodness, the spotless Integrity of *Jesus* our blessed Saviour was a thousand times

times more Splendid to the Eyes of God than all the Costly Triumph of Princes: If we are to do honour to Men in this World, it is to them that are our greatest Friends, then let us consider that this Man Jesus has been the best Friend to Mankind that they ever had, for Jesus has rescued our Souls from eternal Death, and hath taught us the wisest and noblest way to everlasting happiness. So sure this Jesus ought to have the most glorious Character and we ought to do him the most honour that we can possible do, for he came into the World to Preach the Gospel, but when he was there he did a great deal of good in curing poor sick People; Jesus did good both to their Souls and their Bodies, he did teach humility and a contempt of this World; If you should think what Jesus did before his Death, (as to his Miracles) they were no Cheat or Fraud like an Imposture that could never be because he got nothing by it, beside for a Jugler to Learn some Legerdemain tricks it will cost him a deal of pains and time to perform them that they cannot be exp. ed to be performed without some temporal advantage by it, any Man would accept some recompence or other for such an undertaking, and not to be a cheat for pure Cheating sake. If you think Jesus was an Imposture pray what advantage did he make of it? as for Riches, Fame, and honour, which are the Baites of Impostures, and let them a gog, it is plain he undervalued all these things, for he chose to live in Poverty, and he was so little a Matter of Riches that he was forced to be at the expence of a Miracle to pay a small Tax, Fame and honour were not his Aim, for when the Multitude would have made him a King, he conveyed himself away from them, so it does not appear that Jesus had any Aim but to do good to Mens Souls. When ever the Jews did talk to him of a Temporal Kingdom Jesus always told them that his Kingdom was not of this World; if he had any Ambition in him he had opportunity to have been made a King, but what made his Followers most leave him? was his talking to them of a Spiritual Kingdom, and thus he lost the favour of many of

their great ones, by reprov^g them for their faults;
 So no honour could be a bait to him to carry on an
 Imposture; nay if Jesus had agreed upon a Confeder-
 acy with the blind Men, and the lame Men, and the
 Widows son and *Lazarus* whom he raised from the
 dead, and the five thousand Men that he fed, if he
 had agreed in a secrecy wit^h so many, some or other
 would have betrayed the Intrigue, for Jesus had one
 false Man among the Twelve, so to be sure all these
 could never be vouchers to lying Miracles. or if they
 kept his Counsil in his prosperous Estate yet when
 he fell into trouble to be sure some or other would
 have been brought to his Tryal to accule him, but all
 the infidels to this time have never been able to make
 any such unfair dealing appear, no all their witt and
 malice could not find but Jesus did all these Miracu-
 lous works that are attributed to him by the power
 of God, but the wise and Learned *Jews* were wholly
 bent upon the ancient Traditions of the Church, that
 they look'd with contempt upon this new Doctrin of
 Jesus, and it being Preach'd by Men of so mean Edu-
 cation, as Jesus and his Illiterate Followers: But if
 the *Jew* had consider'd the poorness of his Men, or
 if you *Jews* will consider that thing yet it may be of
 Service to you, for you may be sure that these poor
 Illiterate sort of Men could never have propagated the
 Gospel of Christianity, without the assistance of Al-
 mighty God and his holy Spirit, or how could those
 poor Fishermen carry on a new Religion against all
 human Probability, and bear down the Body of the
Jewish Ceremonies and the heathen Idolatry, altho' sup-
 ported by all the arts and diligence of the Learned
 Rabbins and Philosophers, and what the Apostles had
 to say for themselves was not very much, but they
 said not many wise nor many noble are called but
 God hath chosen the Foolish things of the World to
 confound the wise, and he hath chosen the weak thing
 of the World to confound the things which are mighty^s
 and Base things of the World, and things which are,
 despised hath God chosen. If Jesus should have taught
 this Religion at the first, to Twelve of the greatest
 Clerks

Clerks among the *Jews* or *Greeks*, or Men of great Families and Fortunes, then it might have been carried on by Eloquence and reason, by such Men of Interest and Reputation then it might have been thought a Politick Contrivance, and that it would have had all human advantages possible to assist it; but our Blessed Jesus in his infinite wisdom did foresee the inconvenience of this thing before hand, and so chose his first Disciples to be illiterate Men, so that all men might know that the Doctrine of his Religion could be in-illed into these unlearned poor Men without the providence of Almighty God, God gave them grace in their hearts, and inspired them with affections and love of God; and if a Man will now attentively read Gods word and devoutly Meditate upon the life and actions, and also the Death of this Jesus, and accustom himself to frequent and earnest Prayers he will quickly send his thoughts upon the noble temple of Religion, and a steadfast belief, and a hearty love for the Doctrine of this Jesus and it will give him such a Relish of true Christian Faith, as is ever to be had for all the whining, sighing and sobbing of pretenders that will not follow the Laws of this Jesus: But if you *Jews* will heartily pray to God, he will in his own good time be pleas'd to open your Eyes and hearts, that you, as well as others may see and feel the light and comfort of the Gospel of this Jesus; if you will lay your thoughts together and seriously consider what *those* Men were that first reported this Gospel, and you must need own them to be good honest Men, and that they would not tell a *solemn* lye, and that they were Men of understanding, enough to know the full truth of the things they related, and that they had not learning, or cunning enough to frame any Imposture; besides they were *such* a number that they could not all be deceived and their agreement in their report was *so* all of a piece, and *so* plain, and *so* just and honest, that they could not be deceivers, neither did they get any advantage by what they did relate. and that the time and place where they *said* this Jesus was put to Death, and *all these things* were done at that time,

time, were easily to be examined into, and you may consider that they did constantly persevere in what they said, and they were willing to suffer, or to dye for the truth of it. I should think no Man of sense could deny the belief of a matter so well attested, nay their desire was only to endeavour to persuade Men to lead good lives, and to teach them to leave off Idolatry, Hypocrisy, and all other evils, and to serve the true God, and believe in Jesus Christ, and not to place their holiness in the old Ceremonious actions, but in Acts of piety and Charity; and they were noted to be Men of very great Devotion all along, why then should not the Testimony of such Men be believed, tho' the matter they did relate to be very strange and unusual, yet it could never be that so many honest and good Men should of a sudden abandon all manner of shame and honesty, and turn to be liars and cheats for nothing, and if they had they would have been found out soon, but they understood the matters they reported, so well, that they could not be deceived; they did understand what they said, or else their Testimonies (as every Man ought to believe) would not have been valued so long as to this very day it is, besides it required a greater understanding than these Men could possibly have of themselves, to frame such an extraordinary account of the satisfaction for sin, and the nature and office of a mediator and to venture to tell of the Life and actions of the Messiah, and that Jesus did exactly fulfil all the old Prophecies, and the Types of the moral Law, all which was so agreeable to reason such poor illiterate Men were no more able to contrive such a wise and noble Religion then they were to frame the World, without the help of Gods holy Spirit, no, it was not in the power of the wisest and most learned Men to draw up such a rational Scheme as our Religion is, much less could it be done by those poor unlearned Men who attested the things, if Jesus had been a cheat he might have deceived one, or perhaps two simple ones, but he had Twelve chosen men, which Preached the Gospel throughout all the World in the same uniform way, and so many of them could ne-

er Have agreed upon a cheat 'tis very hard to get so
 many upon any ill design, and if they had not been
 guarded by God, *some* of them would certainly have
 been found telling sham stories, but they were wit-
 nesses to the truth of the Gospe, and could never be
disproved for God was with them, beliee they got no-
 thing by it in this World, but they are, and will be
 well Rewarded in Heaven; if they could have got
 more money by Preaching then they could do by Fish-
 ing there had been *some* ground to *suspect* the truth
 of what th y said, but the poor Men got nothing but
 trouble and Fatigue, and lived as poor as they did be-
 fore, they were in much *less* trouble and danger at
 their Fishing Trade. and as much profit and ease did
 attend it. What reason is there then why they should
 not be believed; there is no Man, tho' he has the
Business to tell a solemn lye, can never have the courage
 to die for it for if it had been a lye, rather than
 Die they would have owned it and fled to mercy, if
 you *Jews*. or any one that does not believe in this
 Jesus and the Apostles Gospel, pray for Death before
 you on the one side, and the Recantation of a lying
 story on the other side, and then think whether you
 would rather die to carry on the banter, or chuse to
 be laught at for telling *such* a Foolish lye: but there
 was honour instilled into these poor plain Fishermen
 that made them chuse rather to die than to say any-
 thing contrary to what they had Preached, they endu-
 red Tribulation & refs. Persecution Famine nakedness,
 peril and Sword, *these* were not likely Men to put a
 cheat upon the World, what they did ask was that
 they would turn from Idols and serve the living and
 true God. and that they would turn from vanity un-
 to the living God that told *Abraham* that in his seed
 should all the Nations of the Earth be blessed. This
 the *Jews* always took for a Prophecy of the *Messiah*
 or some great benefactor to Mankind; and this Jesus
 will give his People a Spiritual Kingdom, not the
 power of an Earthly Crown and sceptre, but a Spirit-
 ual body and Spiritual blessings, a Crown of joy
 and righteousness, and Life and Glory and of a Hea-
 venly

venly Kingdom. Now if you *Jews* who live and feel
 not your life, will pray to God to give you Faith,
 that you may hear Gods voice by his Ministers and
 live; what is the matter that you are still ensnared
 in the Cords of Death? endeavour to be *loosed*, and
 come out of your Graves and walk chearfully in the
 Land of the living, *suffer* Faith to do her perfect
 Work in you, to form Jesus in you, and suffer not
 your selves always to be detain'd in throbs of Fear
 and doubt, take care of the Snares of Death, believe
 your selves to be Sinners, all things are Possible to
 Faith if you can believe Faith is obedience, and o-
 bedience is more acceptable than Complements. and
 the sooner you come to Jesus, the better welcome
 you will find. To do the work of God is to believe
 in God and in Jesus, which he hath sent to be a Sa-
 viour to those that believe and obey him. This Jesus
 has a free parson, if you will accept of it you may
 be welcome, he bids you come without Silver, and if
 you will not come and accept of his offer he says as
 he always did, thy many perish with thee; O Swim
 out of these weels and lay hold on this Jesus who is
 the Rock set before your Eyes, the Freedom of Jesus
 to all that come to him (in the time of his Flesh)
 he denyed none but healed all that had Faith to be-
 lieve him and desired to be healed. Study, strive,
 and endeavour to believe, pray for the Act of believ-
 ing, step from Death to Life, the day you read this
 call it your Birth day, and believe in Jesus Christ,
 and you will be made a Child of God through Faith,
 and so made for ever and ever, O put of your Sack-
 cloth and ashes! and put on Joy and gladness, begin to
 live this day, and not a few days but all the days of
 your life, if you desire to have a continual Feast re-
 joyce always in the Lord with all your Soul, keep your
 selves strictly and daily (without omission) from sinn-
 ing against God, or endeavour so to do as near as
 you can, the Lord give both you and me grace to ob-
 serve it, and to pray with *Daniel* in some retired place
 at least twice, if not three times a day, and be still
 making use of our Faith to look for a Spiritual life,

and to stir up our Souls to converse with Jesus; and to see what promises and Priviledges we actually have by believing in him; let us all call them under our Tongue, and chew on them till we feel some sweetness in our Souls; let us view them joyntly and severally, sometimes muse of one promise and sometimes of another, deeply by this means all our debts will be Canselled. O consider how sweet a thing it is to have God Almighty appear'd, and how glorious a thing it is to be the Son of God, what a happy and safe condition it is for us to be sure of our Salvation. O how pleasant a state it is to be void of the fear of Death and of Hell, and how Rich and how stately a thing it is to be heir of the Glory of Heaven; So let us encrease our Faith and Perfection, let us use Limbs, and have Limbs, the more we make use of our Faith the more we shall have, the oftner a liberal Man gives Alms the more his Liberality shines; use will breed perfectness, good deeds will last long, let every one of us diligently and thoroughly improve his Faith, and it will bring him great Joy and peace: Let us live by Faith in the Lord Jesus, it hath Sovereign virtue in it, it will mollify all cares, fears, and Griets, and it will be a means to keep the mind from all ill thoughts and passions, and keep the whole Man in good temper; But what good does a Cordial do us if we use it not, what good doth a Sword that is hang'd by the side of a souldier if he will not draw it forth when he is in Battle. O let us draw into us sweet Air from the precious promises, and that will breed in us chearfull Spirits and excellent good Blood; let the Pipe of Faith go into your Souls if you love Mirth keep your Faith, and it will keep your Joy, it will keep us in an even current without Ebbing and Flowing, for it becometh the Righteous to Rejoyce, wherein doth the Kingdom of Heaven consist but in Joy and pleasure, he that can say to his Soul thou hast Treasures laid up where moth and Canker cannot come, but in Heaven out of the Devils reach, and not only for some Years, but for ever and ever; if it be well with our Faith, it will be well with us, if we are in Temper our Faith will

encrease our Joy. and will make us merry in all Estates, we shall secretly feel and enjoy it, yea it will shine in our Fore-heads, and may be read in our very Faces for a gracious Spirit is a contented Spirit. Let us beg grace of this Jesus who did order all his Men to have peace one with another, and to beware of the leaven of the *Pharisees*, all we that do profess the Gospel of Jesus ought to go to one Church to be one flock under one Shepherd, one Doctrine, one way of Praying, one way of Preaching, one Faith, one hope, one Baptism, one God, one Saviour Jesus, one holy Spirit, but we that call our selves Christians (like mad-Men) divide our selves and leave the Church, and the right way, and rent the Church in more pieces then I can pretend to express, I verily believe that more goes from Church, or stays at home, then comes to Church. The *Jews* are yet in the Dark, and we that know the light of the Gospel follow it not; let us consider what will become of us, for he that knows his Masters will and does it not, shall be beaten with many Stripes, *Mark*, 16. 33. Jesus knowing when he must die, told his Men that he should go up to *Jerusalem*, and that he should be deliver'd unto the Chief Priests and the *Scribes*, and they should Condemn him to Death, and that they should mock him, and should scourge him, and Spit upon him, and should kill him and the third day he should rise again; and as he went to *Jerusalem* he Cured a blind Man, and so he came to the mount of *Olives* on the east side of *Jerusalem* *Zachariah* foretold that he should be there some short time before his Death, and he'd ride upon an Ass as *Jeremiah* foretold of him, and as he went into *Jerusalem* they that went before, and they that followed after, Cryed *Hosanna* to the Son of *David*, *Hosanna* in the highest, which was foretold by many. that they should do so long before, and you *Jews* know these things to be true, Jesus told the heads of the *Jews* a Parable about a Husband Man. but he men't God Almighty who was his Father. to be the Husband Man, he told them how they Stoned some of the Servants of God, and beaten some, and Wounded some, and

and killed some, they had put *John the Baptist* to Death not long before, for almost all of them did believe that *John* was a great Prophet, even he that did order *John* to be put to Death. And *Jesus* told them that they would kill him who was the Son of the Husband-man, as he was pleas'd to call himself, but this was the Lords doing, and it is marvelous in our Eyes; *Jesus* bids us all to think on our latter day, lest it should come on a sudden, and find us sleeping, what I say unto you I say unto all, watch, and as he himself foretold, and almost all the Prophets, it came to pass for we find the chief Priests and the *Scribes* hired *Judas* for 30 pieces of Silver to betray the Lord of life, a goodly price, that the Son of God the *Messiah* and Saviour of all the World, was valued at: and *Judas* did betray his Lord and Master with a kiss, *Judas*-like, and all his Men forsook him and fled, as many Prophets had foretold of him which must be perform'd by this *Jesus*, and *Jesus* himself told all his Men before, how they should serve him, and he told *Judas* that he should betray him sometime before he did, and they lead the King of Kings before the High Priests, and the chief Priests and *Scribes*, and Elders, and many more Foolish People besides them, and they got many false witnesses against *Jesus*, which did not agree one with another, but however die he must and for that end he came down from his Father God Almighty from Heaven, and save the Souls of sinfull Men. The High Priest asked *Jesus* before all the People, art thou the Christ, and *Jesus* said I am, and for telling the truth they all Condemned him to be Guilty of Death, and then they began to make good the Prophecys that were foretold of him, for some did spit upon him, and some did buffet him, and others did strike him, thus did they use King *Messiah* the Eternal Son of the Everliving God; and his head Men that had seen all, or most of the Miracles, that he had done, Curs'd and swore that he knew him not, for all his Lord and Master had told him before that he should deny him and they all over run him and fled, sure he was rejected of Men, and he must needs as he was Man-

be full of Sorrow and acquainted with grief, and certainly he was wounded for our Transgressions: So let us all obey and believe in this Jesus, if ever we do expect to go to Heaven. They bound him and accused him of many things tho' all false, but for all this we find Pilate calls him the King of the *Jews*, and he knew that or envy they did deliver him; and Pilate said unto the People what shall I do unto Jesus, that ye call the King of the *Jews*, and they all know by this time that he is not only the King of the *Jews*, but that all power is given him both in Heaven and upon the Earth; And those that are now alive that will not believe in him will know it to their Sorrow hereafter, but they being in the Dark then as well as they are now, they Cryed out Crucify him, Crucify him, but if some body had not done this, how should we have been saved, or how would have all the Prophets words been made good if Judas and Pilate, and the other People had not done these things. Pilate Scourged Jesus and the Souldiers led him away, and Platted a Crown of Thorns, and put it on his head, and they put a Purple Robe on him and mock'd him and said hail King of the *Jews*, and they smote him on the head with a Reed, and did Spit upon him, and some Bow'd their knees and Worship'd him; at this Rate they mock'd him, but let all those that are now alive that Read this Book, be assured that if they do not Bow their knees to him, in another manner they will repent when it will be too late. The Prophets foretold that he was to be number'd with the Transgressours, and for that reason they got two Thieves to be Crucified one on his right hand, and the other on his left, and they parted his Garments as was foretold, and cast Lots for his Coat as they were to do, but for all this they wrote and set it up over his head. (to satisfy all those that went by) the King of the *Jews*, they gave him a true Title at his Death for all they were so Barbarous in his Life time. When he was upon the Cross there was Darkness over all the Land, Zach. said in that day there should be no clear light but Darkness, long before that day came

and they gave him Vinegar to Drink, as they were
 foretold: And when he had fulfilled all the Prophe-
 cys and Predictions, Jesus gave up the Ghost: Sure
 never Man before nor since, had such a Judge or such
 a Jury, the Judge delivered him to be put to Death,
 for fear of the People, and the People would have
 him put to Death to gratifie their unreasonable desires
 and as soon as he was Dead the Vail of the Temple
 Rent in twain, from the Top to the Bottom, and the
Centurians said truly this Man was the Son of God.
 And one *Joseph* an Honourable Counsellor went to
Pilate and Craved the Body of Jesus. and *Pilate* gave
 him the Body of Jesus and the Counsellor bought fine
 Linnen and Wrapt Jesus in it, and took him and laid
 him in a Rock that he had got made for himself;
 this Glorious Sepulchre of our Lord Jesus Christ, was
 a new Monument eight Foot in length, it was about
 one hundred and eight Foot from Mount Calvary, in
 a Garden that did at that time belong to that noble
 Senator *Joseph* of *Aramathea*, who with *Nicodemus*
 brought the Body from the Cross by the consent of
Pilate and they perfumed it with Myrrh and Aloes;
 they placed his head towards the West, with his Face
 looking towards the East, and those that attended,
 Rolled a great Stone to the door of the Monument;
 you know that the Prophets foretold that King *Messi-*
ah was to be poor in his Life, but with the Rich at
 his Death, thus you see that Jesus had not been long
 dead but he met with Men of Honour. who took care
 of his dead body, tho' in his Life time he met with
 many Barbarous Jews. and with one *Judas* that was
 the Traytor, in the Morning the third day certain
 Women went to see the place he was put in, and when
 they cast their Eyes towards the Sepulchre, an Ang-
 el of the Lord said unto them Jesus is risen, he is not
 here, behold he will go before you into *Galilee*, and
 there shall ye see him as he told you before he was
 Dead, and Jesus himself appear'd to *Mary Magdalene*,
 and then to two more of his Men, afterwards he appe-
 ared to the whole eleven, as they sat at Meat. and he
 said unto them go ye into all the World and Preach.
 the

the Gospel, to every Creature; and he that believeth and is Baptized, shall be saved, but he that believeth not shall be Damned these are the Words of Jesus himself after he was risen from the Dead. So if there be any that would rather be Damned than saved they may go on in their old way of unbelief, but you may assure your selves that this very Jesus is now in Heaven and does certainly sit at the Right hand of God to Judge all the World, where we shall all see him, some to Bliss and comfort others to woe and misery. I desire to see what *St. Luke* says, because I have read that a three fold Cord is not easily broken, *Luk, 1. 13* We find the Angel came to *Zach.* who was a Righteous Man walking before God and kept his Commandments, and so did his Wife. and the Angel told him that she should bear a Son and they should call his Name *John*. and that *John* should be filled with the Holy Ghost from his Mothers Womb, and *John* should go before the Lord in the Spirit and power of *Elias*, to make ready a People for the Lord, and six Months afterwards the same Vngel was sent from God unto a City of *Galilee*, named *Nazareth*, to a Virgin of the house of *David*, whose name was *Mary*, and the Angel said unto her thou art highly favoured, for the Lord is with thee blessed art thou among Women, for thou hast found favour with thy God and thou shalt conceive in thy Womb and shall bring forth a Son and thou shalt call his name Jesus and he shall be called the Son of the highest, the Son of God Almighty; and the Lord God shall give him the Throne of *David* and he shall Reign over the house of *Jacob* for ever, and of his Kingdome there shall be no end, and to bring this to pass the Angel told her that the power of the great God of Heaven and Earth should over shadow her, and that holy thing that shall be Born of thee shall be the Son of God, for with God nothing is impossible and *Zachas.* Wife brought forth a Son, and they did call his Name *John*, as they were order'd by the Angel; and *John* lived in the deserts till he was about 30 Years of Age, so I must leave *John* and turn to the Blessed Virgin. We find that God Almighty did take

take care to get her who was with Child by himself, and help meet for to take care of the blessed Virgin, that she may take care of the Son of God. And *Mary* and *Joseph* went to *Bethlehem* to be Taxed and there he brought forth her first Born Son and laid him in a Manger, to teach us all to be humble, and my hearts desire and Prayer to God for *Israel*, is that they might be saved by this Child: And the Angel told the Country Shepherds that there was a Child Born, and that he was to be a Saviour to the World, even Christ the Lord; and the Angels bid the Shepherds to go and see him lying in the Manger, and the Child grew and was filled with Wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him, and when *John* the Son of *Zach.* was about 30 Years Old the word of the Lord came unto him in the Wilderness and did order him to Preach the Baptism, of Repentance for the Remission of Sins, you may Remember that the Prophet said that one should cry in the Wilderness before Jesus or, the *Messiah*, and *John* then that all Flesh should see the Salvation of God, they that have not seen this Jesus will be sure to see him sooner or later, and a great many of the People mused in their Hearts whether *John* were the Christ or not, for almost all of them did accept a Christ to come and about that time that Jesus did come and there was many *Jews* that did believe Jesus to be the Christ the *Messiah*, after he was come and Jesus was Baptized of *John* and the Holy Ghost Descended in a Bodily shape, like a Dove upon him, and a voice came from Heaven, that said thou art my beloved Son. In thee am I well pleased and Jesus was then about Thirty Years of Age, and he was of the Root of *Jesse*, and the offspring of *David*, as was foretold of him; but if you *Jews* do expect a *Messiah* to be Born yet, how will you believe that he will be of the Tribe of *Juda*, or Family of *David* according to all the Prophecies of the *Messiah*, for you have Married with other Nations so that you cannot be free: Which of you have the poor and unmixed Blood of the *Jews*, and Trace your Family to *Jesse* or *David*. And when Jesus was Baptized, he went and taught in the *Synagogue* at *Galilee*, and the Peo.

ple lent him a Book and he open'd it, and where he did open it, he found writton, the Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to Preach the Gospel to the poor, he hath lent me to heal the broken hearted, and to Preach Deliverance to the Captives, and Recovering sight to the Blind, to set at Liberty them that are Bound, and to Preach the acceptable Years of the Lord, this is what *Isaiab* wrote of this Jesus, and Jesus himself told the People saying, this day is this Scripture fulfilled; in your Years and the People wondered at the gracious words that came out of his Mouth, and yet they could not yet believe much of him, because he was brought up among them in so poor and Ordinary a manner, that most that heard him were filled with wrath against him, and they thrust him out of the City unto the Brow of the Hill that they might cast him down headlong but poor sinfull Foolish People they could not hurt him so soon, because that his time was not yet fully come, for if they would do themselves no good by hearing him, they could not hurt him, for Jesus passed and went through the midst of them, and went his way, and a Man that had an unclean Devil Cryed after him with a loud voice, Jesus of Nazareth I know thee, thou art the holy one of God and Jesus had the Devil come out of the Man, and the Devil did come out of the Man by Jesus speaking that word, and Jesus heal'd all that were brought unto him of whatsoever did all them immediately; And he cast Devils out of many, and the very Devils said thou art the Christ the Son of the living God; and the People did believe that he could Cure any Body for they open'd a house on the Top to let a Man down to him that had the Palsy, and he healed him, and the whole Multitude sought to touch him, for there went vertue out of him and healed them all; and Jesus gave them very good Advice, and bad them do as they would be done by, and to forgive, and they should be forgiven; and we find a very great Man among the Jews that had Built them a *Synagogue*, had a Servant he loved, and his Servant was like to die, and the

Conjurion

Centurion had such a belief in Jesus that he sent some of the Elders of the *Jews* to beseech Jesus that he would come and heal his Servant, and there is no doubt but he did believe that Jesus was the Christ; for as Jesus was coming to his house he sent Friends to meet him, saying Lord say the word and thy Servant shall be healed, for I do not think my self worthy to meet thee, neither am I worthy that thou shouldst enter under my Roof, hear o ye *Jews*! behold and consider the Faith of this great Man, if you will believe as he did God Almighty will perform his promises to you, as you may find *Jerem. 46. 27. 28. Verses*, fear not thou O my Servant, *Jacob*, be not dismayed O *Israel*! for behold I will save thee from afar of, and *Jacob* shall return and be in rest, and at ease, and none shall make him afraid, fear thou not O *Jacob* my Servant! saith the Lord for I am with thee, I will make a full end of all the Nations whether I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee. You may see the ody of his Prophecy is already fulfilled, where are those great and Famous Monarchs that destroyed the *Jews*, and by turns did govern the World: The *Assyrians*, the *Babylonians*, and the *Romans*, I think are most of them Vanished, there is not many of them left, if any; but your Nation, tho' sifted among all Nations, as the Prophets foretold, you should for the Sins of your Fore-Fathers, yet for all that you are preserv'd a visible People in all the Nations, that you have been scattered in, tho' many Kings and Governours have endeavoured to Root you of from the Face of the Earth, yet the Lord was your helper; and as Moeses was a Type of Jesus, so was the Church of the *Jews* to the Christian Church, promised by your Prophets to take in the *Gentiles*, for the enlarging thereof, the long Garment of your high Priest, Represented the Promises made to the *Jews*, and God Almighty's miraculous protection over you all along, and that God will still save some of you, and he will enlighten your minds, and you will believe in this very Jesus, and you may consider that you have been greatly distress'd, but wonderfully preserved, and we have an equal promise made,

by Jesus who is the *Messiah* and finisher of your Law, that his Church should continue unto the end of the World, and that he would be with her and preserve her, and that the Gates of Hell should never prevail against her, when this promise was made our Religion was very Law and contemptible, and little known in the World, and all the Rage and madness of Kings and States, and Mobbs, have been exerted against our Church to destroy her, for many Ages together, and as you *Jews* were Commanded to stand still and see the Salvation of God, so has our Church been destitute of all human help, and it was made unlawful for her to help her self, but to depend upon the promise made to her by Jesus, and he has performed his promise; these 1700 Years, and given her Victory and Triumph, and we still trust in that promise, and it can never fail, nothing less than divine power of God could have foretold this preservation for so long a time, Pray consider the many and wonderful Miracles which God as shown to your Fore-Fathers, and it is the very same God that so Visibly fulfill'd this wonderful promise to us, and is daily fulfilling it to us: I should think this were a very good Argument to joyn you to us if you will, but consider that the very same God doth Work so wonderfully for us and for you, only of all the whole Earth there is no People under the whole Creation that can boast of such promises, and of such Performances, and so uncontestable true, and so truly miraculous as you and us; pray be wise and hearken lest you be found Fighters against God, for if this had not been of God it could never have stood so long: Your Builders refused this Stone Jesus, but pray do you take care lest he grind you to powder; I beg you will confess and say this is the Lords doing, and it is marvelous in our Eyes; ye were and are certainly a People greatly beloved of God, and you have been already grievously punished, so it is high time for you to awake out of sleep, and to return unto the Lord your God who did never fail you in any promise that ever he made to you; You are and have been many times preserv'd only by his Almighty power; you have been

been too strong for all the Armed Legions of the Earth and Hell, and every thing else, and now this Jesus takes care of his Church, and he will bring some of you over to his Church which formerly you have represented. Can you imagin that he who has wrought so many Miracles that his words should fall to the ground? can you think that his great promise of the *Messiah*, and the time of his coming describ'd, how can you think that this is come to nought, Lord, Lord, consider he was to be a stumbling Block to the *Jews* for their sins. and they were to kill the *Messiah* and all the Propheys are fulfill'd in our Jesus who came punctually according to the time perfix'd; from *Abraham* to *David* 14 Generations, and from *David* to the Captivity 14 Generations, and from the Captivity of Christ 14 Generations. God Almighty is fix'd and determin'd, times are not to be alter'd. your deliverance out of Egypt was fulfilled even to a day, and your 40 Years in the Wilderness, to the 40 days of their Spying out the Land: All your Sins did not put God off his promise one day; the *Messiah* was to be Born of a Virgin, this Jesus was Born of a Virgin, this Jesus was Born in the Town of *Bethlehem*, and the *Messiah* was to be Born in *Bethlehem*. the *Messiah* was to be of the Seed of *David*, this Jesus was of the house and Lineage of *David*, the Sceptre was not to depart from *Judah* till the *Messiah* was come into the World, a little time after this Jesus was come, the Sceptre did depart from *Judah*; the *Messiah* was to come while the second Temple stood, and not long after Jesus went to Heaven; the second Temple was destroyed, and to this Jesus the gathering of the *Gentiles* has been so that he must be their *Messiah*, and God help all others that depend upon any other *Messiah* but only in this Jesus, it was he that made the Heathen Nations to forsake their Idolatry, and to destroy their Idols, no Nation of all the Heathens was ever brought to this by the Law of *Moses*, by how many, have by the Gospel of this Jesus; they were to give the *Messiah* Gaul to Eat, and Vinegar to Drink, they did so by Jesus, and he had his hands and his Feet pierced, the

Messiah was to be served so, they were to cast Lots for the vesture of the *Messiah*, and they did cast Lot, for the vesture of this Jesus, and they upbraided him in the very same words that were foretold, they should and the very price that he was sold at was foretold, and how the money should be dispos'd of, was foretold and yet for all this a Bone of him was not to be broken, neither was a Bone of this Jesus broken. The *Messiah* was to ride into *Jerusalem* upon an *Ass*, this Jesus did so which you all know to be very true, there are many more particulars wherein our Jesus did and does exactly answer to the several marks given of the *Messiah* by the Prophets, Jesus brought one to life that was upon the Bier going to be Buried, and he cured all their Infirmities, and plagues; he did good to every one that came to him with a true heart, and so he will yet if we will believe in him, he that never failed one. And one Ruler among the *Jews*, fell down at the Feet of Jesus, and beg'd of him to come and heal his Daughter, they were Cured by touching his Garment. I have told you of many of these things before, but I tell you them again, in hopes that more proof may convince you, that this Jesus is the Christ and the promised *Messiah*; *Peter* told Jesus to his Face, that he was the Christ of God, and Jesus tells us that if we ask, we shall have, if we seek we shall find, if we knock it shall be open'd, and he will make all these words good yet, if we will our selves, so if we do not repent and amend, it will be our own faults, and we shall repent when it will be too late, pray consider that our Heavenly Father will give his holy Spirit to them that ask him, and Jesus says he that denyeth me before Men, shall be denyed before the Angels of God: So let us go to our Father as we find the Prodigal Son did, and believe that this Jesus is the Christ, and that will be better for us than thousands of Gold and Silver, or any other precious substance in this World, let both *Jews* and all others be wise, for their Souls as the just steward was for his Body, do not let us be like the 10 Men that were Lepers that Jesus Cured, that but one out of the 10 gave

gave him thanks, sure the other nine were ungratefull
Jews. yet for all he did so many great and good things
Judas betrayed him and *Peter* denied him, and he was
 most Barbarously and cruelly and also shamefully put
 to Death as I have told you before, he arose again
 and appeared to his Disciples, and went up into Hea-
 ven and sat on the right hand of God, where we shall
 see him some to Eternal Bliss, and others to eternal mis-
 ery. I have made what *St. Luke* says of *Jesus*, as short
 as I can well, in hopes that you will have Patience to he-
 ar what *St. John* says of this *Jesus*; when *John* was up-
 on the Earth, the *Jews* did believe that he was a gr-
 eat Man, and a good Man, and he says that the law
 was given by *Moses*, but grace and truth must come
 by *Jesus Christ*: *John* was Born before *Jesus*, and for
 all that he says that *Jesus* was before him, and that
Jesus came down from Heaven and that he was made
 flesh and dwelt among us, and that he was the only
 begotten Son of God, and that *Jesus* was full of grace
 and truth, and that he was not Born but by the will
 of God, and that as many as should Receive *Jesus*
 should become the Sons of God, but he says that *Je-
 sus* should come to his own, and that they should not
 receive him, you know that *Jesus* did offer himself to
 the *Jews*, and you know that they would not receive
 but rejected him, and put him to the Death of the cruel
 Cursed Cross; *John* says that the World was made by
 this *Jesus*, and yet the People when he was upon the
 Earth knew him not, this you must needs own to be
 true: *John* says *Jesus* was the true light from Hea-
 ven which lighteth every Man that believes and
 obeys him, and *John* says of himself that he was
 sent from God, to bear witness that *Jesus* was the
 true light and that he was in the beginning, and
 that all things were made by this *Jesus* and *John*
 says that without him there was not any thing
 made that was made, and in *Jesus* there was life. *John*
 said unto the People when he saw *Jesus*; behold the
 Lamb of God which taketh away the Sins of the World,
 this is he that is to follow me, tho' he was before me,
 and is preferred before me, and *John* saw the Spirit of
 God descending from Heaven like a Dove and abode
 upon

upon him, and *John* law these things and bare record that this *Jesus* was the Son of the Living God; *John* says we have found the *Messiah*, we have found him in whom *Moses* and the Prophets did write in the law *Jesus* of *Nazareth* the Son of *Joseph*, and *Nathaniel* said to *Jesus* thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of *Israel*, and this *Jesus* knew all Men, nay he knew what was in Man: *John* says God so loved the World that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not Perish but have everlasting Life, but this is the Condemnation that tho' light is come into the World yet Men love darkness rather than light, and the reason is because their deeds are evil. *John* said *Jesus* must encrease because he came down from Heaven, and was above all; the very *Samaritans* said by *Jesus*, we have heard him ourselves and we know that this is indeed the Christ the Saviour of the World, I beg that you will search the Scriptures, from the one end to the other, for it is them that testify of this *Jesus*, but you will not go to him that you might have life, because you have not the love of God in you. if you had believed *Moses* you would have believed *Jesus*, for he wrote of *Jesus*, but if your Fore-Fathers would not believe the writings of *Moses*, how should they believe the words of *Jesus*, yet some of the Officers of the *Jews* said by *Jesus*, that never Man spake like this Man, and *Jesus* himself said I proceeded from God, neither came I of my self but God hath sent me: And he did ride upon a young Ass into *Jerusalem*, and the People cried after him *Hosanna* to the Son of *David*, and said blessed is the King of *Israel* that cometh in the name of the Lord, and *Jesus* gave his Servants a new Commandment that they should love one another. If we that pretend to follow this Gospel of *Jesus* Christ would but keep this new Commandment. there would not be so many Dissenters from Christs Church nor so many pretenders to Religion for Worldly interest sake, as there is at this day, Cozening and cheating each other or in a finer stile as the *Prestorians* say out witting one another, lying for that which does not pr

ont,

osit them, O believe in God and believe also in Jesus;
 in Faith and with a true Heart, for no Man comes
 unto God but by this Jesus; and, if we do love Jesus
 why then let us keep his Commandments and then he
 will send a comforter into our Hearts even the Spir-
 it of truth, and he will testify of Jesus and he will
 guide us in all truth, and he will Glorify Jesus. And
 now let us all take advice lest we should be lost men,
 and let us consider with our selves what a Condition
 we are in if we do not believe, but *spend* our Life and
sense which God himself hath given us. in Ridiculing
 the greatest of his Blessings, even the Revelations of
 Christ that came to Redeem us from Eternal misery;
 pray let us believe in Jesus and obey his Laws, for
 this *case* is so very plain, that nothing but want of thought
 can hinder any one to discover it, if you will but re-
 flect how far you have been all this time from Ch-
 ristianity, which *sure* you must yet learn to come to
 the way of Salvation: Pray consider how far the Race
 of your lives are run before you have *set* one step
 in the Road to Heaven, therefore let us all be dilig-
 ent to redeem all the time that we have lost, lest we
lose of our selves for ever. So far we should be con-
 vinced by a dreadful experience when it will be too
 late: And let us consider that Jesus knowing the time
 was come, that he was to be deliver'd into the hands
 of wicked Men, and *said* unto God Almighty that was
 his Father glorify thy Son, with the Glory which I
 had with thee before the World was made, as thou
 hast given me power over all flesh that I should give
 Eternal Life to as many as thou hast given me, for
 I have Glorified thee on Earth, I have finish'd the
 Work which thou gavest me to do, and now I am come
 to thee; I have known thee, & I have declared unto my
 Disciples thy name, and the love wherewith thou hast
 loved me, *John* tells you of all the Miracles that Jesus
 did as I have told you once before, which will be
 worth your while to enquire after, and *John* confirms
 that Jesus was betrayed by *Judas*, and called the King
 of the *Jews* by *Pilate* and put to a shameful painful
 and cruel Death upon the *Cross*, as I have told you
 before

before, and he did *rise* from the dead, and did sit down at the right hand of God; I beg you will not be like *Thomas of Didymus* any longer. for these things are written that we might believe that *Jesus* is the Christ the Son of the Living God and that believing, we might have Life through his name, pray let us enquire a little into the Acts of the Apostles, and let us consider if *these* unlearned Men could do what they did if the power of God had not guided and daily assisted them, and *Jesus* sent them from Heaven new Tongues, and filled them with the holy Ghost, and they spake with all manner of Languages, such gifts were never given unto Men before nor since, but the heads of the *Jews* took up *Peter* and *John* but they had no power to hurt them, *Peter* by speaking caused a Man and his wife both to dye immediately, for lying, and the high Priest and the heads of the *Jews* took them again and put them in a common Prison, but the Angel of the Lord opened the doors and brought them out for they could not keep them, and the Lord sent them again into the Temple and they taught the People, and the Officers took them again, but they were afraid of them, and let them go, but they did Stone *Stephen* for taking his Lord and Masters part, and *Saul* was consenting to his Death, but while *Saul* was kicking against the pricks, as you *Jews* have been to this time, *Jesus* spoke to him which made him to tremble, as you all will as well as *Saul* did sooner or later, but when *Saul* came to himself he said Lord what wilt thou have me to do he had not a word then to say against the Lord *Jesus*. for he was struck blind, for what he had said and done before, but his mind was readily changed, and he went and Preach'd that *Jesus* was the Son of God, and the People increased and more believed in *Jesus* daily, and they were first called Christians in *Antioch*: And *Herod* put *Peter* fast in Prison, as he thought. but the Angel of the Lord, open'd the doors and loosed of his Chains and did set him at liberty, and *Saul* Preached boldly. and many believed in *Jesus* by hearing what *Saul* said, both *Jews* & *Gentiles*, and *Saul* healed a Cripple that had been lame from

from his Mothers Womb, and great many of the *Gentiles* came to them and did believe in Jesus, and *Saul* went to *Macedonia*, and there he cast out a Devil and they put him in Prison, but the Angel open'd the Prison doors and the Prisoners were all released, and when the Goaler saw that himself and all his house believed in Jesus and were all Baptized. And *Saul* went to *Corinth* and staid there about 18 Months, and turned a great many to believe in Jesus, and the word of God mightily grew and prevailed with the Heathens; and *Saul* went to Room and as he went he healed many of several diseases, and many believed on what he said; and he staid there two whole Years, and he Preached this new Doctrin of Jesus, and no Man forbid him, and he told the *Romans* that he would not have them Ignorant, nor be ashamed of the Gospel of Jesus, for that it was the power of God unto Salvation to every one that believed, to the *Jews* and also to the *Greeks*: *Saul* was as much against the Gospel as you *Jews* can be now, and he was turned to the belief of it, and I hope you will, before it be very long: *Saul* speaking to one of their teachers said behold thou art called a *Jew*, and thou redest in the Law and makes thy boast of God, that thou knowest his will, but thou art a guide to the Blind, and an instructor of the Foolish teachers of Babes thou that makes thy boast of the Law, Dishonourest thou God? *Jews* and *Gentiles* are all under Sin. for there is none Righteous no not one, for by the deeds of the Law there shall no Flesh be Justified for the wages of Sin is Death, but the gift of God is Eternal Life through Jesus our Lord, for Jesus was the end of our Law and he is the Righteousness to every one that believeth; if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved, Let us not be high minded but fear, for who hath known the mind of the Lord; or who hath been his Countellour; let us all abhor that which is evil, and cleave to that which is good; let us all be wise unto Salvation, now it is High time to awake out of sleep, the Night is far spent, and the day is at hand, there

fore let us put on the Lord Jesus, and make no longer delay, for whatsoever things are written in this Gospel are written for our learning, that we might have hope in Jesus Christ, and if we will be saved, we must believe that Christ our Passover is Sacrificed for us, and that we are bought with a Price, even the Blood of Jesus, therefore let us glorify God in our bodies, and in our Spirits, for Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing but the keeping of the Commandments of God, for to us there is but one God the Father, to whom are all things, and this Jesus by whom are all things, for this Jesus is risen from the Dead, and he is become the first Fruits of them that slept, for since by Man came Death, and by Man came also the Resurrection of the Dead, for as in *Adam* all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. O then let us believe in him and observe his Laws! it is written that the first Man *Adam*, was made a living Soul, and the second *Adam* even Jesus Christ, was made a quickening Spirit; *Moses* had a veil over his Face, which veil was done away in Jesus to all that did believe in him, but I fear that even to this day the veil is upon the heart of all those that do not believe; you *Jews* are blinded in your minds, and the veil remaineth untaken away, nevertheless when ye shall turn unto the Lord the veil shall be taken away, for the Lord is a Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is there is Liberty, but till you can, and do believe in Jesus Christ you will be blinded in your minds, for thus saith the Lord, if ye can break my Covenant of the day, and my Covenant of the Night, and that there shall not be day and Night in their seasons, than may also my Covenant be broken with *David* my Servant, that he shall not have a Son to Reign upon his Throne, you may as good believe the day to be Night, and the Night to be day, as believe that any *Messiah* will ever come to save you, but this Jesus who is the Son of *David*, and he is made Lord both of Heaven and Earth and of whose Kingdom there shall be no end; you must never think to produce any other Son of *David* to Rule over the house of *Israel*. This Jesus was

cut of out of the Land of the living, and he made his Grave as was foretold of him and he power'd out his Soul unto Death, he was cut of but not for himself, but for the Sins of the World; If you *Jews* are resolved not to be convinced by any words whatsoever that can be spoken, try one anothers way, beg of your own God to enlighten your minds that you may understand his Law. and then you will find that the *Messiah* was not to come to make atemporal conquest as you Dream of, but to finish the Transgressions, and to make an end of Sins and to make Reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting Righteousness; this Jesus was God And he sent the holy Spirit into the hearts of his Followers. The breast Plate of your high Priest was but a feigned Representation, your Religion was an outward shew. as many that call themselves Christians, do now practice; but he that will be a true Christian must serve God from the heart: the *Jews* by several Authors before Jesus came upon the Earth, were told that a wonderful Person should appear in the World, that should Rule all Nations; about the time that our Jesus was born this was a general expectation in all the World at that time, and never before or since. If you *Jews* do think that your *Messiah* delays his coming because of your Sins. I beseech you seriously to consider whether it be not as great a Punishment if God has blinded your Eyes, so that you should not know your *Messiah* when he came, as to delay his coming. I fear this is your case, for as you Builders rejected the chief corner Stone even who is a Stone of Stumbling and a Rock of offence to both the houses of *Israel*, and for a grin and for a snare to the Inhabitants of *Jerusalem*, and that many among you should stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken; you are Drunken but not without Wine, you Stagger but not with strong Drink, for the Lord hath poured out upon you the Spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your Eyes his Judgement will have their full scope, but yet there is still Room and hopes of his mercy when his own due time comes to open your eyes and then you will return to your God and he will turn

to you, but the veil covers Gods Face from you, which veil was done away by Jesus, for he was the end of the Law for righteousness to all those that believe in him, but your Fore-Fathers did not hearken unto the Prophet which spake unto them in the name of the Lord, to your Kings your Prince, and your Fathers, and to all the People of the Land, so if your Fathers could not hearken to some of the former Prophets, how should they hearken unto the last Prophet even Jesus Christ the true *Messiah*, if you will lay these things to your hearts and your present obstinacy will not appear so strange to you. It is said that your Fathers understood not the wonders of Almighty God in Egypt, so it is as possible that you might not understand the wonders of your *Messiah*, for your Fore-Fathers killed the Prophets and you are the Children of them that killed the Prophets, the blood of all the Prophets from the Foundation of the World is required of your Generation; pray consider how this last Sin of putting to Death this Jesus and persecuting his Apostles and messengers that he sent has been severely punished; if you will but make comparisson betwixt your former Captivity: and the heavy hand of God which has lain upon you since the Crucifying of Jesus, and rejecting of the *Messiah*, and saying his blood be upon us and our Children for which you have been dispersed over the face of the whole Earth, without King or Prophet as forsaken of God, therefore you must repent of this great sin and not harden your selves against the clear proofs which your *Messiah* even this Jesus brought with him to prove his mission, but you have been very remarkably punished, but Gods time will come for a glorious Restoration but you must acknowledge your only true and divine *Messiah*. O that this were the time that you may lay these things to your hearts as you ought, prepare to meet thy God O *Israel*! and be not ignorant and blinded any longer: I do believe and therefore I speak, that he which raised up Jesus from the dead shall raise up us also by the same Jesus, for which cause we faint not, Sacrifice and offering God doth not desire, burnt Offering and sin Offering

God doth not require what then? Jesus say? a body
 God hath prepared in him, God made his Son Jesus a
 Man, and so Jesus became to have a body; and when
 he had this Body you know he came like a Lamb to
 the Slaughter and was willing to offer up this Body to
 be a Sacrifice for the sins of the whole World, and
 he was so willing that he said unto God Lo! I come
 to do thy will. O God in the volume of the Book 'tis
 so written of me, and we must all appear before the
 Judgement seat of this very Jesus, and every one shall
 receive according to what he hath done whether it be
 good or bad, for God Almighty was in this Jesus re-
 conciling the World unto himself, not imputing their
 trespasses unto them that did believe in this Jesus:
 Consider of these things ye that do not believe, for ye
 ought to be the Temple of God, for God hath said by
 you *Jews* I will dwell in them, and I will be their God
 and they shall be my People, I will be a Father un-
 to them and they shall be my Sons saith the Lord Al-
 mighty, knowing these promises therefore cleanse your
 selves and believe in this Jesus before it is too late;
 examin your selves whether you are in the Faith, and
 in the right way to Heaven, prove your own selves.
 I know that the Scriptures have all under sin that the
 promises by the Faith of Jesus might be given to them
 that believe, but before this Faith came we were un-
 der your law: but when Jesus came he sent Faith and
 then we were no longer under your Law, for we were
 the Children of God by faith in this Jesus, there is
 neither *Jew* nor *Greek* that hath believed in Jesus
 Christ our blessed Lord and Saviour but they are the
 seed of *Abraham*, and hearers to the promises, but you
 that do not believe I would not have you deceived,
 for God will not be mocked, for which reason you and
 every body should pray to the God of our Lord Jesus
 who is the Father of all Glory, that he may give un-
 to us the Spirit of wisdom, and that the eyes of our
 understanding may be enlightned that we may know
 the greatness of his power which he wrought in send-
 ing his Son Jesus, and in raising him from the Dead,
 and in setting him on his own right hand in the Hea-
 venly

veally place far above all principalities and powers, and
 might, and Dominion, above *Herod* and *Pontius Pilate*,
 and above every name that is named, not only in this
 but that which is to come, and God hath put all things
 under the Feet of this Jesus, see then that ye walk not
 as Fools but as wise redeeming the time because the
 days are evil; wherefore be ye not unwise but under-
 stand what the will of the Lord your and our God,
 (for ye wrestle not against flesh and Blood, but you
 wrestle against Principalities, and against the power of
 your own good God) but have a care for at the name
 of this Jesus every knee shall bow sooner or later, and
 every one that hath a Tongue shall confess that this
 Jesus is the *Messiah*, and the Lord Christ, and the so-
 ner this is done the better it will be for those that do
 it. O forget those things which are behind and past!
 and be thinking and reaching unto those things which
 are before that belong to our Souls, let us press to-
 wards the mark even Jesus who is and will be our head
 for ever and ever, in whom we have Redemption through
 his Blood, even the forgiveness of our Sins. This Je-
 sus is the Image of the invisible God, and it was Je-
 sus that was to bruise the Serpents head who had re-
 duced the Woman to Sin; this Jesus was the seed of the
 Woman promised *Gene 3, 15* and he was to finish the
 Transgression, and to make an end of Sin, and to make
 Reconciliation for iniquity, he was the first Born of
 every creature, and by him were all things created
 that are in Heaven, and that are in Earth, visible and
 invisible, all things are created by him and for
 him, and he was before all things and in all things;
 this Jesus hath the preeminence, for it pleased God
 that was his Father, that in his Son Jesus should all
 fullness dwell, and Jesus having made peace through
 the Blood of his Cross, to reconcile all things unto
 God, so if you will not be reconciled unto God by this
 Jesus, take care of your selves, for the Lord Jesus shall
 descend from Heaven with his mighty Angels in a flam-
 ing fire and he will Revenge himself on all them that o-
 bey not the Gospel, you that will not obey this Gos-
 pel of Jesus Christ, will find that he can punish you
 with

with everlasting Destruction, for he was made perfect and so became the author of eternal Salvation to all them that believe; this Jesus was called our God an high Priest after the order of *Melchizedeck*, *Isalm* 110 4. Here was a new Priest hood and a change of the Priesthood promised which must infer a change of the Law; your Priests were made without a Oath, but to our Jesus the Lord God did swear that he was a Priest for ever. So our Priest was made Priest by the Oath of God himself, there was no Oath to the Priest hood, neither was it declared to be Eternal, but the promise to the Priest hood, of which *David* then professed was confirmed with an Oath, that God would not alter his purpose; I have sworn and I will not Repent, thou art a Priest for ever after the order of *Melchizedeck*, that Priest hood in *Melchizedeck* was more Noble than the Levitical Priest hood because that *Abraham* the Father of *Levi* and of all Israel, did pay an acknowledgement to the Priest hood of *Melchizedeck* whereby he must own it to be superior to the Priest hood of *Levi*, in paying *Melchizedeck* Tythes instead of Receiving Tythes from him, and *Melchizedeck* blessed *Abraham*, so that he must be his Superior: the Priest hood of our Jesus was to serve the whole Earth, as they are made, capable of the Covenant of Grace, if the whole *Gentile* World were to be gathered unto you, then surely the one Tribe of *Levi* would not be sufficient for Priests to them all; so that our Gospel is a Confirmation and fulfilling of your Law, and bears witness to it. *Isaiab* expresses and tells of a new Heaven and a new Earth, and in those days saith the Lord they shall say no more, to the Ark of the Covenant of the Lord, neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they Remember it, neither shall they visit it, behold the days come saith the Lord that I will make a new Covenant with the house of *Israel*, and with the house of *Judah*, not according to the Covenant that I made with their Fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the Land of *Egypt*: God did reject and put an end to your Sacrifices, and bring in their place the great and only Sacrifice of our Jesus the true *Messiah*, who shed

shed his Blood for you, who dyed praying for you who
 offer'd up himself a Sacrifice to purchase Eternal Red-
 emption for you which the Blood of Bulls and of Goats
 could never do, but the Noble Blood of Jesus the great
Messiah of Dignity and merit, sufficient to make Satis-
 faction for the Sins of the whole World. and now I ap-
 peal to your selves whether God Almighty did not
 manage this far better by becoming Man, and so Tri-
 umph over all the power and malice of that Serpent
 the Devil, who seduced Man into Disobedience, then
 giving to any one Nation tho' it were your own, the
 Conquest over your Enemies, and so to have given the
Messiah a Temporal Reign upon the Earth. but you
 hanker after these poor perishing things of this World,
 and neglect your Eternal Inheritance; you long more
 after an Earthly than a Heavenly *Canaan* and for a
 little rest here rather than for an Everlasting rest here-
 after, for which Reasons you reject your Spiritual *Messi-*
ah, and desire for your selves an Earthly and Fighting
Messiah, but you never will get one. for God has tur-
 ned you out of your beloved *Canaan*, and given it to
 the basest of Men in order to take of your minds from
 it. that if you would but think you may understand
 that the first *Canaan* was not the end of his promise,
 O shut not your Eyes any longer wilfully against your
 own happiness, call it to mind shew your selves Men,
 look to the end of your Law, and you will see every
 little and jot of it fulfilled in the Heavenly Reign of
 our *Messiah* the second *Adam* the innocent *Isaac*, the
Joseph that was sold for the future preservation of his
 Brethren, the *Moses* who delivers us out of *Egypt*, the *Je-*
sus that deliver'd us out of Slavery and thralldom of
 Sin and Hell, and conducts us safe through the *Wild-*
erness. he delivers us from the Temptations and distresses
 of this wicked and miserable Life; he is our *Jesus* who
 opens our way into the Heavenly *Canaan*, through
 faith in his bl-ssed passion. and Sacrifice for us, for
 which end he was lifted up upon the Cross, like the
 Brazen Serpent in the *Wilderness*, and by him we are
 cured, and our Souls Eternally saved from that Serp-
 ent the Devil; can you believe that your Law did mean
 nothing

nothing beyond the outward Senles, and nothing but what is visible and Temporary; and to have not Spiritual and Eternal Signification: So it is us that establish your Law, and carry it where it was intended. We look with great Reverence upon your Law and take it as the School-Master that was ordain'd to bring us to Jesus Christ; as the Ladder that was set to climb up to Heaven. but you will not climb with us you are afraid that the Top does not reach to Heaven, you are afraid of venturing on the steps thereof; be not afraid to loose your Law or your Prophets for if you will believe and come over to us you will hear them read every day in our Churches where you will have them Explain'd and fulfill'd in our Gospel; for your Law is the best Expositor of the Gospels The Law and the Gospel are like a pair of Indentures they answer in every part, O that I could but see that Glorious day of your coming in and being ingrafted again in your own Olive Tree! the Fatness and Sweetness, and the marrow of your Law which you would see to be fully and clearly fulfilled in this very Jesus; O seek the Depth of Riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God how unsearchable are his Judgements, and his ways are past finding out. *Jacob* said that his Fathers and himself were Strangers and Pilgrims on the Earth, which shews plainly that his Fathers and him did seek a better Country that is an Heavenly Country. When *David* was King of the Land of *Canaan* he said that he was but a Pilgrim and a Stranger in it: This shews that he had a further prospect of the Heavenly *Canaan*: We must desire mercy and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more then Burnt Offerings *psal* 40 v. 6. Sacrifice and Offerings thou didst not desire, Burnt Offerings and Sin Offerings hast thou not required. for God is King of all the Earth, tho' more especially of his Church; and if you will but consider it the first Christian Church was wholly of the *Jews*, and established in *Jerusalem*, and the Bishop was the Principle of the Christian *Jews*. as the high Priest was to the others, so it was the *Jews* that converted the *Gentiles*

Jews and the *Gentiles* came into the Christian *Jewish* Church from the time of *Jesus* or his Apostles to the destruction of *Jerusalem*; and we freely do confess as our Blessed Lord *Jesus* hath taught us that Salvation is of the *Jews* and now let us endeavour to do one good turn for another, and pray that your Conversion may begin in this our Church and Nation, where the good Providence of God has prepared the way for you by Freeing you *Jews* here from those Obstacles which obstruct your way in other Christian Countrys: Here you see no such thing as Images or Pictures of the great God of Heaven and Earth in any of our Churches, nor any thing in our Worship that you can call Idolatry or Superstition, we lay no Forfeitures upon you as I have heard they do in other Countrys for your returning of your true *Messiah*, we seek not yours but you from the highest to the lowest are all both ready and willing to do what in us lyes in striving to encourage and help you forwards towards a glorious change and the Lord open your Eyes for I cannot see any Foundation you have to keep you from us but plain Obstinacy, for Christianity is nothing else but the Tradition of the *Jews* to which the *Gentiles* did come in as before shewn; that the first Christian Church was wholly *Jewish* and without any mixture of the *Gentiles* and now we would Invite you to consider: But the Tradition of your Christian Fathers, tho' your Fathers lost the name of *Jews* you may find *Isaiah* 42, 3. v. thou shalt be called by another name or, a new name which the Mouth of the Lord shall name, and you may say with the Prophet doubtless thou art our Father, tho' *Abraham* be Ignorant of us and *Israel* acknowledge us not, thou O Lord! art our Father and our Redeemer; thy name is from everlasting. If you will hearken to the Traditions of your believing Fathers which sure must be more Authentick then your unbelieving Fathers, for your believing Fathers were inspired by the descent of the Holy Ghost, in an instant to speak all manner of Languages which was visible, not only to the *Jews* but to the Multitudes of other Nations,

Nations who were then at *Jerusalem*, and the same day about three Thousand were converted all *Jews*, and to believe in *Jesus*, and a great many of your Priests were Obedient to the Faith of *Jesus*, those were your believing Fathers, therefore reject not your Tradition. Your Fathers were bidden learn good things by these ancient Fathers who had seen them, and there was all the reason in the World for it, because they could learn them for no other Persons; yet the assurance of what your Fathers had seen is not Grounded in you, so you must be from the unbelieving *Jews*: for we cannot suppose that Fathers would willing impose upon their Posterities other Men will pretend to us much kindnesses to your Children, as you *Jews*; but when Men are deceived themselves they deceive their Children. but it is Strange to see the false notion you have Carried on and will neither see nor hear I beseech you to consider that the Gospel stands upon the same Foundation with your Law, but you have involved your selves by your hardened hearts against the Truth of the Christian Religion, by which means you undermine the Foundation and truth of your Law, which you can never recover unless you believe the Gospel of this *Jesus* who was the true *Messiah*; you cannot be true *Jews* and Disciples of *Moses* until you turn to be Christians. If you will join the Jewish and the Christian Faith both together you will find them both to stand upon the same bottom for the truth of the Miracles of *Moses* and of *Jesus* are both infallibly demonstrated, and we have no Grounds for believing any other Religion but the Law of *Moses* and the Gospel of *Jesus*: You *Jews* cannot deny but that the end which we Christians propose concerning the *Messiah* are exceedingly more noble and more beneficial then those which you *Jews* can propose, and more agreeable to the Text of bruising the head of the Serpent, and making Reconciliation for iniquity, and making an end of Sin, and Finishing of transgression and giving us an Everlasting deliverance: this *Jesus* will give us things as since the beginning of the World Men have not

heard or seen, or perceived neither with their Eyes or Ears: This Jesus will give us of the Tree of Life, & of the Water of Life Freely, this Jesus will bring us Glories far beyond all that we looked for, but then we must observe what *Moses* said, *Deut* 27, 26. Cursed is he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law; here you see that we must take care to keep the Law for fear we should be Cursed; As for your Fathers they were taken into Favour with God, more peculiarly then any other Nation upon the Earth; they were blessed above all Nations of the Earth and that you should be wilfully wicked; God Almighty said to your Fathers, as I live saith the Lord God *Sodom* thy Sister hath not done, she nor her Daughter as thou hast done, neither hath *Samarita* committed half thy Sins; you must needs know these things, and it is very Strange that you cannot amend, you must grant that by the fall of *Adam* Men were put under the Curse of God, from which Curse there was no Sacrifice in your Law sufficient to purge our Souls; that sin would not be blotted out by the blood of Bulls and Goats, so the Son of God even this Jesus was forced to come down from Heaven (whom you reject) and did suffer Death as you have heard, and God saw the Travel of his Soul and was satisfied, and God laid on him the iniquity of us all: And the *gentiles* did come to his light, and Kings to the brightness of thy rising; and as soon as this Jesus was known there did come Kings out of the East to Worship him, guided by the miraculous leading of a Starr raised in Heaven to point him out, and they adored him in his Swedling Cloaths. and they received him with exceeding great Joy: this Joy could not come from them if Jesus had not been the desire of all Nations. he was not to come Conquering but Converting us therefore he ought not to come in the outward pomp and grandeur of the World. no he was to come of mean but virtuous Parentage, and his Life to be lead in Poverty and Afflictions, and his Death ignominious. *Plato* says that the Law-giver was more than of Human Race, for as Beasts are governed by Men so must Men be Governed by a nature that is superi-

our to their own, so this Man Jesus who was the universal Law-giver to Mankind must be partakers of the nature of God, and plainly might convince you if you would think that the qualification of a *Messiah* for the conversion of the *Gentiles* could never yet be found but in Jesus, and such a Man they did expect. so they did readily give up themselves to him: Nay his miracles were so undoubted to vouch him sent of God and all the malice of his Enemies could not find any sinister or self end in this Jesus, he lived poor and poured out his Soul even to Death, which was a plain case that his Kingdom was not of this World; and he chose followers that were very poor and unlearned, that the World might not say that either interest or Craft had any part of the Framing of his Doctrine: And he had them look for nothing but afflictions in this World. In the Framing of his Doctrine there was neither ambition Lust nor pleasure in any part thereof; I do not find that Jesus did purpose to converse with the *Gentiles* in his Life time, nor till after the *Jews* rejected him, nor did he begin till after his Ascension, and it was about 300 Years before any Kings or States were brought into Christianity, so the Gospel at first could not be supported by any human Authority; you *Jews* can have no great suspicion of any cheat that might have been that way. for if it had been thought so Kings and States before this day, through ambition or pride either in themselves or some about them, as there is but few but what have their Flatterers) would have ever turned it or at least have said that the Gospel was beholding to them, but Jesus that was born upon this blessed day would not permit Kings to become his Servants, to teach them that is Church was not built up on their shoulders, nor depended upon their Authority in every Step of this Jesus, there appeared Doctrine, Wisdom and foresight, and perfect in its kind was every thing and without defect, but he made some things for higher ends then others. the law of *Moses* was perfect in its kind, but *Moses* was not design'd for the universal Law giver, for he never did pretend to it.

for

for Deut 18, V. 18. you'll find one was to come after him
 twas not *Moses* that was to convert the *Gentiles* that
 he was a mighty man in deed and in words, he was
 man every way qualified both with wisdom Courage
 and Education. to do what he did, but our blessed Je-
 sus came down from Heaven with Divine authority to
 teach us the true Worship of God. and to forgive
 our Sins and to assure us of Everlasting Life, it we
 will believe and obey him; for God Almighty doe
 not force man tho' he governs the wills of Men, it
 was in the power of Jesus to have forced the *Jews*
 to confess him to have been the *Messiah*, but then they
 had not acted freely, but he left them to their freed-
 om whether they would acknowledge him or not; but
 Sin does always punish it self, it is its own accuser,
 Judge and executioner, for if the *Jews* had known that
 Jesus had been the *Messiah*, they would not have Cru-
 cified him, but it was Sin that had blinded their eyes
 and hearts; it was necessary that the *Messiah* should be
 rejected of the *Jews* in order that the *Gentiles* might
 come to him for otherwise how could he have been a un-
 iversal Law-giver both to the *Jews* and to the *Gent-*
iles: Jesus did not bring neither the *Jews* nor the *Gent-*
iles over to believe in him by Force of Arms, but
 according to the full Freedom of their own wills, by
 a Rational Conviction and by his wonderfull Conduct
 the Gospel is sufficient to convince any considering
 person that will look upon it, and compare it with
 the Law; and they must believe that the whole con-
 trivance is his Doctrine, and that no lesser wisdom could
 have Framed it. We *Gentiles* were drawn into the be-
 lief of the Gospel, by such methods that we are sure
 did proceed from the wisdom and goodness of God;
 and by his Almighty power that is by which he gov-
 erns his Creation, and it pleased God that in this Je-
 sus should all fullness dwell, and Jesus hath made peace
 through the blood of the Cross. to reconcile all things
 unto God, and there is but one God and one Medi-
 ator between God and Man, that is the Man Christ
 Jesus, who gave himself a ranidome for all that would
 believe

believe and obey him, to be not ashamed of the Testimony of this Jesus, but be partaker of his holy Gospel, which is according to the power of God, who at sundry times spake in times past by the Prophet, hath long since spoken unto your Fore-Fathers, by his Son Jesus by whom God made the World, for without this Jesus was not any thing made that was made, who being the exprest Image of God Almighty who was his Father, and did uphold all things by his word and power, when he had by his blood purged our Sins; he sat down at the right hand of God where now his Majesty Reigns on high, so take heed lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God, have a care lest any of you should be hardened through the deceitfulness of Sin, when Moses did lead 600000 Men out of Egypt, to the promised Land they would not believe in their own good God, and for their unbelief God would not let them go into that good Land, none but two as I remember; this and most of the rest, if what you know to be true consider and think with your selves whether your case be right or wrong, but you may depend upon it that this very Jesus was made perfect, and he did become the Author of Eternal Salvation, unto them that believe in him: Certainly you are at age to discern both good and evil. but you are dull of hearing and you will not see, or else this Jesus is able to save all that come to God by him. and he ever liveth to make Intercession for us if we can believe in him. And he was holy, harmless and undefiled, Seperate from Sinners, and is now sat down at the right hand of God, so now you have no occasion for a high Priest to offer up Sacrifice daily first for himself and then for the People, for our Jesus did offer up himself once for all. tho' he could have choiced whether the Jews should have put him to Death or not, but how then would the Scriptures have been fulfilled, for the *Messiah* was to go like a Lamb to the Slaughter. and you may remember the promise God Almighty made to your Fathers, behold the days come saith the Lord that I will make

make a new Covenant with the house of *Israel* and with the house of *Judah*, not according to the Covenant that I made with their Fathers because they continued not in my Covenant but this is the Covenant that I will make with them saith the Lord, I will put my Laws into their minds, and write them in their hearts, and I will be to them a God and they shall be my People and they shall know me from the least to the greatest; you know that the old Covenant was to offer the blood of Calves and Beasts, but the new Covenant is perform'd by the Blood of this Jesus. So having an high priest at the right hand of God, let us all draw near with true hearts and let us hold fast the profession of our Faith, without wavering, for he is faithful that made the promises, and we shall all find that it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God, for he will Judge the People, but the just shall live by his Faith. and without faith we cannot please God, for he that cometh to God must believe that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him; the Bodies of those Beasts whose Blood was brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for Sin was burnt without the Camp, and this Jesus did suffer his own Blood to be Spilt without the Gate of *Jerusalem*, that he might Sanctifie the People also, so let us go forth unto him, for here is no such thing as a continuing City, wherefore let us lay aside all filthiness and naughtiness of the flesh, and receive with meekness the Ingrafted word, that is able to save our souls. Let us submit our selves unto God and draw near to him, and he will draw near to us, let us cleanse our hands and purify our hearts, let us mourn and weep, and turn our Joy into heaviness, and let us humble our selves in the sight of the Lord our God, and he will lift us up; if you *Jews* will believe for all your fore-fathers Condemned and Killed the just Jesus when he did not resist them, yet he will forgive you, and you had better believe this now if you would consider then after you are Dead, for then it will be too late to repent, for behold the Judge standeth at the Door. And

And you must know that all Flesh is Grass, and all the Glory of Man as the Flower of the Grass, the Grass withereth and the Flower thereof Fadeth away but the word of the Lord Jesus endureth for ever and ever. And this is the word which by the Gospel is Preached: Wherefore let us lay aside all Hipocrisye and envy, and evil speaking, and let us become as new born Babes desiring the sincere Milk of the word, that we may grow in Grace thereby and then we shall soon find that the Lord Jesus is merciful and gracious believe in Jesus and ye shall not be confounded, but if you will not believe I do tell you that the time will come that Judgment will begin at the house of God, and then what shall be the end of them that obey not the Gospel of Jesus; for when Jesus Christ shall appear they that have helieved and obeyed him shall receive a Crown of Glory that Fadeth not away, then what will become of the disobedient and unbellevers. I think I have told you before, therefore let us humble our selves under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt us in his own due time: Let us cast our Care upon God for he careth for us; let us make our calling and Election sure, and we shall never fail, for the Lord is not willing that any should Perish but that all should come to Repentance: Therefore let us confess and not say that we have no Sin, for if we do we deceive our selves and the truth will not be found in us, but if we confess and forsake our Sins we shall be Changed from all our Sins, through the Blood of this Jesus. if we will keep Gods Commandments, this is his Command that we should believe on the name of the Lord Jesus and to love one another as Jesus gave us Commandment, and hereby we may obtain his holy Spirit: *but take care for there are many false Spirits in the World, but the Spirit of God is that which confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the Flesh, and that he was from God but all those that deny this have not the Spirit of the living God; for all those that have the good Spirit of God Love God, and this is the love of God that we keep.*

R.

his.

his Commandments, and his Commandments are not grievous; But who can keep his Commandments? but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God; And God Almighty did send him from Heaven to teach us his Holy Gospel; so we ought to consider four things to shew the unreasonableness of believing of *Moses* & of Christ. First when Religion is set up, the eyes and Ears of Men may be Judges of it. Secondly that some outward Actions be performed for keeping up in Memory of it a publick Monument. Thirdly from the time that the matter of Fact was done that such Monument of and such Action be instituted. Fourthly that it be done publickly in the Face of the World. I hope I have given you a true account of the promises of Jesus Christ and of his performances which if you can contradict let me know I beg it of you. I believe these four marks of Religion and have made out to be perform'd by *Moses* as a shadow, and by Jesus Christ as a substance, which I would have you to believe that it was impossible for any such matter to, be imposed upon Men at the time when such matter of Fact was done, because every Mans eyes and senses would have contradicted it; If any Man should pretend that yesterday he did divide the Theams in the presence of all or most of the People of London, and Carried Men Women and Children over to Southwark on dry Land, and the Waters standing like walls on both sides, it is impossible that Men could perswade the People of London that it was true, when every Man, Woman and Child could contradict him and say that this was a notorious false-hood; As to *Moses* I suppose you will allow me that he could not have perswaded 600000 Men that he had brought them through the Red Sea, if it had not been true. because every Mans senses must have contradicted him; He could never have made them believe it if it had been false: but if your Fore-Fathers had not believed the Works of *Moses* to be sure they would not have believed his Books. So if you will believe what *Moses* wrote as your Fathers did, you must then believe in Jesus, for

Moses

Moses wrote of *Jesus*; all unbelievers do know sure that God Almighty did make Man, and that the first Man that was made did Sin against his maker, but you *Jews* must know that God did promise to send a *Messiah* to save Men as I have before shewn; So it concerns you tho' you are ever so great to look stricter into your Law *Deut* 17. 18. 19 It shall be when he sitteth upon the Throne of his Kingdom, that he shall write him a Copy of his Law in a Book out of that which is before the Priests, the *Levites*, and it shall be with him, and he shall Read therein all the days of his Life, that he may learn to Fear the Lord his God to keep all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to do them; Here your Law did blind your Kings as well as your People, which to be sure neither did perform, or it had not been with your Fathers as it has been; But O like King! like Priest, like People, by Countenancing Vice, Discountenancing Virtue, by gracing the ungracious and disgracing the gracious and good by wicked examples 2 *Chro*. 36, 14, 15. The chief of the Priests and of the People transgressed wonderfully according to all the abominations of the Heathen, and then is added how they mocked his Servants, and misused his Messengers and so went on until there was no Remedy, *Micha* 3, 11. The heads thereof Judge for Rewards, and the Priests teach for Hire, the Prophets Prophecy for Mony, *Zeph*. 3, 3, Her Princes within her are as Roaring Lyons her Judges are as Wolves. 5. v Her Prophets are light and wicked Persons, her Priests have polluted the Sanctuary, they have wrested the Law, both Priests and Rulers were light, for every one loved Gifts and followed after Rewards. they were bad then they forgot the wonderful things done by *Moses*, and the Confirmation of the Priest-hood to the Tribe of *Levi*, and the Pot of Manna in memory of their being fed with it 40 Years in the Wilderness, and the Brazen Serpent their daily Sacrifices, their new Moons, and several Feasts and Fasts, their Yearly, Monthly, Weekly, Daily remembrances of God; We see they forgot all you

Jews say you believe *Moses* and his Books, and so every one ought for what *Moses* did was done publicly, and in the Face of the World, yet pray consider, that the Works of *Jesus* and the beginning of his Gospel, and his Miracles were done full as publicly in the Face of the World, and have all the marks as before set down. He spake openly to the World and in secret hath he said nothing; *Jesus* did Institute when he was upon the Earth two Sacraments, Baptism and the Lords Supper as perpetual memorials of these; *Jesus* and they have been observed through the whole Christian World, from that time to this, and *Jesus* himself did ordain Apostles and Ministers of his Gospel to Preach and Administer these Sacraments, and to govern his Church; and *Jesus* will uphold it always even unto the end of the World, So the Christian Clergy are to us as the Tribe of *Levi* was to the *Jews*, and the Gospel is the Christian Law as the Books of *Moses* were to the *Jews*, and they both stand upon the same foot, the Histories of *Exodus* and the Gospel could never have been received if they had not been true, because the institution of the Priest-hood of *Levi* and of *Jesus*, of Circumcision of Baptism and the Lords Supper are there related, and carried down to this day without interruption; If you have Sins and will think without prejudice, I will appeal to your selves, but pray consider that our very Souls to all Eternity are concerned in the truth of what is related in the holy Scriptures: Let us examin and sift them narrowly. for it concerns us so to do; If we will Judge by reason and give our selves leave to consider the Improbability that ten or twelve poor Illiterate Fishermen should form a design of converting the World without force of Arms, Learning or any one visible thing that could recommend them against the Rage and persecution of all the Kings and powers of the Earth, sure you cannot think this could have been carryed on as it has been without the divine power of Almighty God had been its protector: It is very lamentable to see so many unthinking People stand out against all the reasons

And

and authority in the World. These are matters of Fact of *Moses*, and of *Jesus* have such a shew of reason, that if you do admit the one you cannot in reason reject the other, for what I have shewn has more in it then human power, and doth exceed all other Religions in the World it exceeds all the power of Hell and Devils, its original is divine, and instituted from the time that such matters of Fact were done, as the *Levites* from *Moses* and the Apostles, and succeeding Clergy from *Jesus* to this very day; Pray let not my advice be lost upon you. and do not think so very unmeasurably of your selves, consider what a Condition you are in who spend your Life and senses without searching into the Revelations of *Jesus*, who would redeem you from Eternal misery, if you will believe in him & obey his Laws, for God in his wonderful mercy and Wisdom has so wonderfully guarded his Revelations that it is past the power of Men or Devils to counterfeit it: And you that do deny the Gospel deny the sincerity of sense and reason: This case is so very plain that nothing but want of that can hinder any one to discover it; you must yield it to be so without you can shew some Forgery in it, pray reflect how far you have been from Christianity which you are yet to Learn if ever you come into the Salvation of *Jesus*; Consider how far the Race of your lives is run before you have set one step in the right Road to Heaven, O consider how much diligence you ought to use to Redeem all that time that you have lost lest you lose your selves for ever and ever, and then you will be convinced by a dreadful experience when it will be too late, or else then you would willingly believe that the Gospel is the truth and of the greatest consequence, for you will find that when *Jesus* cometh again it will be in the Clouds, and then every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all the whole Earth shall see him both those that are alive and those that are Dead, for *Jesus* was Dead but now he is alive, and he will be alive for evermore, if you have Ears to hear and will hear, you may do well, if you will
return

Return and believe in Jesus and be faithful unto Death & he will give you a Crown of Life; So as you *Jews* first brought us into the light of the Gospel I endeavour to do all I can in shewing you the truth, Harmony, and Beauty of the Gospel of Jesus; O believe! that you may be received from Death to Life, we believe *Moses* and his Law, and why Cannot you believe Jesus and his Gospel, I am sure you ought either to reject your Law or embrace our Gospel, for our Jesus and his Apostles give us full proof of the Doctrine they taught, and the exposition they gave of the Law, and they stand upon the same Foundation, and carry the same infallible truths of Divine Authority. and as we have received them they cannot be overthrown, we have sufficient reason to believe in it as afore shewn but if you will not believe *Moses* and the Prophets, I cannot expect that you will believe the Gospel. till God Almighty enlightens your hearts; Consider that all be witnesses of the Birth Life, Death, and Resurrection of Jesus were *Jews* and no other, and he Preached to none but the *Jews* before his Death. and after his Resurrection he shewed himself to none but *Jews*, and from the *Jews* we *Gentiles* received the knowledge of the holy Gospel, and now you *Jews* stand out against it, you reject the Tradition of your Fathers which have Converted the *Gentiles*, but you or some of you will be Converted to Christianity, and then will Jesus be not only a light to the *Gentiles* but a glory of his People *Israel*, pray consider your Eternal State, and how you shall be delivered and purged from those Sins which no Sacrifice under the Law can make you poor: Those that fled to the City of refuge could not be deliver'd but by the Death of the high Priest, And nothing but the Death of Jesus can deliver us from the guilt of Sin. I heartily wish both the Eternal and the Temporal Glory of *Israel*, and should heartily rejoyce if I could see the day of your or some of your Conversion, and let the chiefest Glory in both Heaven and Earth be to those of you who shall tread the way and be Instrumental in the Restorations in the

the
my
God
fact
Chr
for
the
tha
tol
Re
and
Go
I f
say
say
yo
sh
an
I
an
ti
ne
G
ri
ca
fo
a
N
d
w
t
P
v
f
S

the Familys of *Jacob*. towards which I will with this my small endeavours Joyn my hearty Prayer to your God and our God through the Meditation and satisfaction made to us by your and our only *Messiah* Jesus Christ who poured forth his Blood with his Prayers for you upon the Crois. O Lord hasten the time that they may be heard. In this second part you may see that this Jesus has fulfilled all that the Prophets foretold of him as to his Birth, his Life, his Death and Resurrection from the Dead. all which if you will read and consider what you Read, you will be of my mind and God Almighty will direct you by his holy Spirit. So I shall conclude this second part with what some of you say you do Believe, and what God Almighty himself says by the Prophet *Isaiah* 55. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 v. Incline your Ears and come unto me and hear, and your Soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting sure Covenant with you, even the sure mercies of *David*: Behold I have given him sweetness to the People for a leader and Commander to the People, thou shalt call a Nation that thou knowest not, and Nations that know not thee shall run unto thee because of the Lord thy God, and for the holy one of *Israel*, for he hath Glorified thee seek ye the Lord while he may be found call ye upon him while he is near; Let the wicked forsake his way and the unrighteous Man his thoughts, and let him return unto the Lord and he will have Mercy upon him and to our God for he will abundantly pardon: So let us all beg of God that he will send his Holy Spirit, and pour into our hearts that most excellent gift of Charity the very bond of peace and of all virtues. So if this Work be right it will defend it self, but if it be wrong no one can defend it, truth needs not, and false-hood deserves not a Supporter.

The

PART III.

The third thing I propose was to show both by Scripture and reason, that we should believe that this Jesus is the promised Messiah.

THO' Jesus himself says that no Man comes to him unless the Father draw him, and we find the Jews in Old time as well as now, that they were obstinate, that their Necks were as an Iron Sinew, and their Brow as Brass, while we continue in Sin we are altogether in Darkness, we are not sufficient of our selves to think any thing of our selves; So we must pray to God to enlighten us. The natural Man wants the Spirit of God, or else he cannot perceive the benefits that Jesus has done for him we are Dead in Sins and Trespases without God and without Christ in the World, the heart of Man is flow and Mans heart is vain, and the heart of Man is hard, and cannot repent, Mans heart is Stony, all these things we must allow and acknowledge, that it is God who gives Eyes to see, and an heart to understand; So if we will beg of God to give us grace, he will in his own due time, and his grace will not only help and assist our weak nature but it will change the perverse quality thereof, and bring us from darkness to light, and from Death to Life, if we obey God he will soften our hearts. God is said to turn the heart of Man, and God does open the heart, nay he wounds the heart of Man. God Almighty in the Old time did Circumcise the hearts of some of the Ancient Jews, and he is said to bruise the heart of Man and to take away the Stony heart, and to quicken them that are contrite, God will give new hearts to those that love and fear him, he will create to them a new heart, if we will but seek we shall assuredly find life everlasting in Jesus,

sus and no other name under the whole Heaven will
 do us any good as to the saving of our Souls; O pray
 with *David* incline mine heart to thy Testimonies, turn
 away mine Eyes from beholding vanity, and quicken
 me in thy way, teach me to do thy will because thou
 art my God let thy good Spirit lead me in the Land
 of Righteousness, create in me a new heart, renew a
 right Spirit in me, and stablish me by thy free Spirit
 if you will believe you will be Sealed with the Spirit
 of your God through Jesus Christ: O believe that you
 may abound in hope by the virtue of the Spirit of
 God. it is better for both *Jews* and *Gentiles* to be wise
 unto Salvation and not to seem, so then to seem wise
 that way and not to be really so; there is an Old
 saying that a wise Man will do good to his Friends
 but he is more than a Man that will do good to his
 Enemies; this Jesus did suffer Death upon the Cross,
 in order to save the Souls of his very Enemies if they
 will believe in him, but indeed he was both God and
 Man, this Jesus whom the *Jews* caused to be put to
 Death, weigh the Image of the invisible God, the first
 born of every Creature, he is the Eternal Son of God,
 and he is truly said to be the very God of very God
 as to God Almighty who was the God of *Abraham*,
 and the God of *Isaac*. and the God of *Jacob*, the God
 that sent *Moses* to fetch the Children of *Israel* up out
 of *Egypt*. I hope you do believe in him, so it is my
 business to endeavour to persuade those to whom this
 Book shall come to believe in Jesus, that the *Jews* cau-
 sed to be put to Death, to be the promised *Messiah*,
 and that he was to save the *World*; I readily and sin-
 cerely with a fix'd and undaunted Spirit confess the
 whole Body of our Creed, and I wish both *Jews* and
 Christians would say with me: Lord I believe! help
 thou my unbelief; I have set forth the promises made
 of Jesus in the Old Testament and what he was to do
 and suffer, and I have set forth out of the new Test-
 ament that this Jesus has performed what the *Messiah*
 was to perform, you know that God created *Adam*,
 without Sin, and indued his Soul with the knowledge

of his Duty, and there is no doubt but he gave him-
 self Strength to perform what was required of him
 but it was his will Revolting to disobedience by Eat-
 ing of the forbidden fruit, the Devil insinuating into
 the Woman the great advantage it would be to her
 to Eat an Apple, and by his Legerdemain he Blinded
 the Eyes of their understanding, so they no sooner saw
 the Beauty of the forbidden fruit but they desire it, &
 the Devil telling them that they should be like Gods, the
 Woman with her hand took the Fruit from the Tree
 and she gave it to the Man and he did Eat, by which
And they became utterly disloyal to their God, that
 had told them in that day ye Eat thereof you
 shall Die, thus without constraint they willingly fell
 and so broke the agreement God had made with them
 and so became subject not only to Death but Eternal
 Damnation, so by that Sin he lost both the knowledge
 of his Duty and the power of performing it, and not
 only for himself and his wife, but for all that were to
 be Born after him, the greatness of this transgression
 against God Almighty could not be retrieved but by
 his Son which was this Jesus, when *Adam* was in this
 Corrupt and miserable Condition, which was for want
 of Faith, and being bewitched with the Devils fair pro-
 mises: And *Adam* at that time was to represent all
 Mankind that were to be Born, so we are all inclu-
 ded under Sin that God may manifest his Mercy in the
 Salvation of some and his Justice in the Condemnati-
 on of others, but God Almighty taking pity upon *Ad-*
ams undone Estate, and to comfort him a little thought
 fit to offer a second agreement to him in these words
 saying the seed of the Woman shall break the Serp-
 ents head, and this promise thus made to *Adam* was
 that God Almighty would send his only Son who was
 a fellow down from Heaven and to become his Man like
 one of us, but he was to be clean from Sin, and he
 was to tell us the will of God who was his Father,
 and he was to satisfy God for all our Sins, for as in
Adam all Men Die so in Jesus all Men shall rise again,
 but it was upon Condition that we should believe in
 him

him and repent, and amend our lives for the promise by the Faith of Jesus shall be given to them that believe, God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain Salvation by the means of our Lord Jesus Christ he hath chosen us in him before the Foundations of the World, he was to bless us and to turn us from our iniquity if we will, and now sits on the right hand of God to make request for all that love and fear him, and he will enable us to do what God requires of us, and he hath taken of the hardness of the first agreement between God and *Adam*, that if he Sinned he was to Die the Death, this Jesus has prevail'd with his Father so far for us that tho' we have Sinned ever so long, if we will come and ask his Father to forgive us, he will if we come in his name with honest hearts, to resolve to forsake our Sins, for the time is come and repent for what is past, if we will strive and desire to be saved, he will send his holy Spirit into our hearts, and it will enlighten us every day, and we shall become better and easier to our selves daily, and we shall find it very comfortable to obey his Laws, for it was necessary that Jesus should become Men, that God might be pacified in that nature wherein he was offended, God hath given Jesus a Spirit without measure, for this Jesus shall endure for ever, he hath an everlasting Priest-hood that cannot pass from one Man to another, for this Jesus was consecrated the Author of Eternal Salvation, unto all them that obey him, and Jesus is called of God Almighty and high Priest for ever after the order of *Melchisedeck*: This Man Jesus is able to save all that come unto God by him, he is the Author and finisher of our Faith; When Jesus came into the World his Business was to heal the breach between God and fallen Man, and this Jesus did satisfy Gods Anger by Mans offence, by performing perfect obedience of God in his humanity; And so we are justified by his grace through the Redemption of Christ Jesus whom God set forth to be a Reconciliation by Faith in his blood, and now this Jesus doth feed the Elect of God which

hath purchased with his own Blood: God Almighty poured upon his Son Jesus such a Sea of his wrath as was to be Aquivalent for the Sins of the faithful both *Jews* and *Gentiles*: for he was poor and persecuted all his Life, and a little before his Death, in his Manhood, tho' he was innocent from Sin yet fearing from the sence of Gods wrath upon him, and grief possessing each part of him so disturbed his sacred mind which made him pray to his Father to remove that Cup from him which he did express with no small Cry, many tears and bloody sweat trickling from his Body to the ground. After this he was betrayed by *Judas*, apprehended bound and lead to *Pilate* then to *Herod*, denied by one of his head Men, he was pitifully Scourged Crowned with Thorns, Scoffed at Spitefully adjudged to the Death of the Cross, on which his hands and his Feet were fastned with Nails, thus did he put away Sins by the Sacrifice of himself, and so we are Sanctified by the Offering of Jesus Christ who offer'd himself without Spot to God and this Jesus will purge our conscience from Dead works to serve the living God, he is Mediator between God and Man who gave himself a ransom for all Men; 'Tis Jesus that hath translated the burden of all Mens Sins upon his own shoulders, Jesus it is that hath born our infirmities, & hath carried our Sorrows, it was this Jesus that was wounded for our transgressions, and he was broken for our Iniquities; it was Jesus that hath born the Sins of many so let us let our affections on things above not on things on the Earth, and then we shall be longing to come into the possession of Heaven, where we shall be with Jesus who was so named of the Angels, before he was conceived in the womb, who was also called Christ, not by name but by Office and Title; Also he was perfect Man, he was made of a Woman, made under the Law of the Seed of *David* according to the Flesh, for he took not on him the nature of Angels but the Seed of *Abraham's* Children, Being partakers of Flesh and blood: Jesus likewise took part of the same and was in all things made like to his Brethren

threen
being
Jesus
tho'
wrou
deem
was
able
he c
er i
the
very
for
pile
tha
tati
con
pro
tha
ap
Ch
fro
be
el
hi
of
fa
to
h
n
a
a
3
t
a
t

then and so called the Son of Man, Christ Jesus he
 being holy, Harmless, and free from Sin. It was this
 Jesus that made Man, and so he must be the Saviour,
 tho' Man had Sinned to save Men, as Man Christ hath
 wrought of Redemption, as God he hath power to re-
 deem, as he was Man he was capable to suffer, as he
 was God he was able to bear, as being Man he was
 able to become a surety for Man, and as he was God
 he could make good his promise, for he hath all pow-
 er in Heaven and in Earth, and he is able to save to
 the uttermost all them that come to him, for 'twas this
 very Jesus that God Almighty did promise and did give
 for a Covenant to the People, for a light of the Gen-
 tiles and all the Elect of God both *Jews* and *Gentiles*
 that shall be called and saved must be by this Medi-
 tation of Christ; And there shall be peace for all that
 come to him: This Jesus could be no less then the
 promised *Messiah* that was to break the Serpents head,
 that was to be the Saviour of the World. *Joshuah* was
 appointed by God to save his Peoples Bodies, even the
 Children of Israel from their Enemies. & this Jesus come
 from God in order to save his people from their sins and to
 be a means to save their Souls; *Joshuah* did not save *Isra-
 el* by his own power, for it was the power of God by
 him, neither saved he his own People but the People
 of God. This Jesus himself by his own power will
 save his own People, for God hath given all power
 to him; Had this Jesus come into the World as *Ma-
 homet* did with his *Alcoran*, whose end and Aim was
 nothing but Ambition and lust, had our Jesus been such
 an imposture, as certainly *Mahomet* was. I say had he
 a mind to be a Secular Prince, if he had told the
Jews that he was come to be their Earthly King and
 that he was to deliver them from all their Enemies,
 and to restore the Kingdom of *David* at *Jerusalem*, &
 that he was to Reign with them there in great Glo-
 ry and Splendour over the whole house of *Israel*, one
 half the Miracles he did would have made them be-
 lieve in him, for at that very time the *Jews* were
 fallen under the Yoke of the Romans, and were ve-
 ry impatient under it, and at that very time that Je-

fus came they did all expect a temporal Prince, who
 they thought was the *Messiah*, which was the very mi-
 take, for his Kingdom was not of this World, for in-
 stead of laying any claim to their Kingdom he set
 himself to confute those very notions, and to convince
 the People that they were mistaken; he did Preach
 such Doctrin as was without all manner of Worldly
 interest, but directly opposite thereto, and told them
 that the Kingdom of the *Messiah* was to be a Spirit-
 ual Kingdom and not a temporal one, and that his
 business was not to be a Judge and a Ruler over them
 in the Secular affairs of this World, and the pomp &
 glory thereof, but he was to govern and direct their
 heart within them by the power of his Holy Spirit,
 in order to confirm them to that Law, of Righteous-
 ness that might fit them to Reign with him in the
 Kingdom of Glory for ever and ever. Had our Jesus
 been like to any imposture, certainly he would have
 been the King of the *Jews* if he could, but he did
 not only renounce this Kingdom but all manner of
 Worldly interest whatever, which plainly shews that
 he could have no design upon this World, so that he
 must be that person whom God Almighty by his Holy
 Prophets had so often promised, and at that time did
 send him to bring Life and Salvation to all them that
 believe and obey him; And his Death was necessary
 that he might confirm to us the Testament or Cov-
 enant of grace promised for our sakes, and for this
 cause he is the Mediator of the new Testament, that th-
 rough Death they which were called might receive the
 promise of Eternal Inheritance, for where the Test-
 ament is there must be the Death of him that made
 the Testament, for Justice must be satisfied for the
 Sin of *Adam*, and there was no way to satisfye God
 Almighty till Jesus voluntarily undertakes to do this,
 and said Lo I come to do thy will O God! and so he
 did become a Sacrifice for Sinners, he came in the
 Room of Sinners, for Jesus hath Suffered for our Sins,
 the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God
 he was made a Sin Offering for all that did believe,

he

he did actually undergo all those Sufferings whilst he
 was upon the Earth, which was a full sufficient equal
 Just Valuable and proportionable satisfaction to Divine
 Justice, he paid all that it could Demand, and what
 ever the believer should have suffer'd in his own Per-
 son Jesus took it all upon himself, he gave himself a
 ransom for all, he gave God Almighty such full sat-
 isfaction that he declared himself that he was well pleas-
 ed. and Jesus having made this full satisfaction says come
 unto me whoever you be let your Burdens be never so
 great, your weariness never so much your danger never
 so many come unto me and I will give you rest. and if any
 thirst let him come unto me and Drink; This Jesus stands
 bound to the Father, as a surety in the behalf of all that
 believe that he will Work in them and for them what
 tends to the Salvation of their Souls, for in this new
 Covenant God will have a surety because the other
 was broken in *Adam*, and so Jesus became our Surety
 that the Righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled
 of us. and this very Jesus hath performed this who is
 the head of all believers, and God Almighty hath ac-
 cepted of his performance for us all, and Jesus did still
 stand engaged to his Father for us all, for tho' we
 are impure and full of spots. yet Jesus hath persecu-
 ted himself to God without Spot in the behalf of Be-
 lievers, so this holiness of Christ is the holiness of
 Believers, and God accepts of it as their holiness; so
 by that Obedience of this Jesus many are made Ri-
 ghteous, for what Jesus did suffer was not for himself
 but for his People; This Jesus hath brought us to
 God if we will our selves, and he doth more then
 this for us, for now as an Interceder in the behalf
 of God Almighty he comes to treat with Men and to
 perswade them to Terms of Reconciliation; O consi-
 der these things all that do not really believe in this
 Jesus, as for what he has done and suffer'd, and for
 what he does still do for us, he does not seek for any
 profit or gains, he has no self Interest as to getting
 any thing to himself, he does not desire any thing from
 us but that we should be good and that we should save
 our

our own Souls for God hath reconciled us to himself by *Jesus*, and hath given us the Ministry of Reconciliation, for God was in *Jesus* Reconciling the World to himself, nay *Jesus* by his Ministry has open'd the Gospel to us and therein doth shew how willing God is to be Reconciled to Sinners and his Ministers, pray you in Christs stead that you would be reconciled to God: So this is the Errand of the Gospel to us all and this is the Business of the Ministers of God in every Sermon, it is only to bring us to a willingness to accept of the Terms of a Reconciliation, to come over to God by *Jesus* Christ. and all this is for no other end but that we may be saved: This *Jesus* after that the *Jews* had put him to Death it was his Business as being high Priest. to go within the veil, and so he did and he took possession of the Kingdom of Heaven; so that his Work might be going on in his Absence, he sends the Holy Ghost the Comforter. And it was his Business to enlighten such as shall be saved and his holy Spirit will Guide us in all truth if we will beg of God for the sake of *Jesus* to send him in, to our hearts he will, and then we shall receive the promises of the Spirit, through Faith, O how many precious Sermons are cast away upon Flinty hearts! that will not bow nor turn till the Spirit comes; there will be no Conversion till this holy Spirit enters the Soul. This holy Spirit is the harbinger of *Jesus*, and he goes before *Jesus* into the Soul of every Man, or Woman that will be saved, and he makes way for this Blessed *Jesus* to come into the Sinners hearts as a Mediator between God, and all that his holy Spirit does enter, but God Almighty says he will be sought to for these things: if we I mean both *Jews* and Christians will beg of God to remove the thick Veil, that is upon our Minds. and that he will give us Eyes to see, and Ears to hear, we shall then know assuredly that this *Jesus* is the Christ the promised *Messiah*, and then we shall beg of God in the name of this very *Jesus* and then he will send his holy Spirit into our hearts, and he will put us in a way to chuse the good way,

way and to leave the bad, if we have Faith to believe in Jesus we are in a fair way in obtaining this holy Spirit, for Jesus gives the Spirit to those that come to him, and he offers to come to them if they will open the Door of their hearts, and believe in him; But the hard and great Work is to get open the Bolted door of the heart, for sinners do not consider what a good Bargain this is, but all unbelievers will repent some time or other, the missing of this opportunity. Jesus himself says that he will give to them that are a thirst of the Fountain of Life freely if we will believe in Jesus and be perswaded to give up ourselves to him he will give us the Waters of Life, he will give us the Waters of Regeneration, he will put the believing Soul in possession of Righteousness and grace, and it shall have an earnest of Glory. He Died that believers might have Life, he was made Sin for them, that they might be made the Righteousness of God in him and by him, he Strips the believers Soul of the Flesh of Original Sin, and Cloaths it with Righteousness, and bring it fair and clean to God. When this Jesus was among the Jews upon the Earth, the Jews seeing the many Miracles that Jesus did they did believe him to be the *Messiah*, but they did look for a *Messiah* that was to subdue their Enemies, and to deliver them from the Slavery of the *Romans*, and Establish a Temporal Kingdom over them, and advance the State of your Nation to the highest of Prosperity, and their Law to the highest Perfection of Observance, but when they heard his proposals, and he told them that he was not a *Messiah* that had any thing to do with this World or the interest of it but instead of the outward Rites and Ceremonies of the Mosal Law which were all fulfilled and done away in him, and that he was to teach only to Worship God, in Spirit and in truth, and when those Foolish Jews heard that, they not thinking of another World, the Sins of their Forefathers and their own Sin together did so blind their Eyes and harden their hearts that they rejected this Jesus and still harden'd in their

T

Aversion

Aversion against him; And so it continues with them to this very day the grand Stumbling Block of Infidelity, which they cannot get over, nor there ever will come any *Messiah* to answer the End as they did profess, but the *Jews* at that time being Worldly minded Men as most Men are now a days, and this Jesus is Preaching unto them Mortification, Repentance, self denial, and other Christian virtues, of which Jesus Christ's Kingdom did consist and telling them which way they should prosper therein, but they being Men so eager of this World and the Glory and Riches of it, that they would not be Baulked nor baffled out of their hopes of a *Messiah*, that should find them again a Temporal Kingdom, and make them great and glorious, and powerful therein and for that reason they murmured against him: Had this Jesus come as a Seducer, a cheat, or an imposture, he never would have opposed the violent current of such predominate Opinions among them whom he first did Preach his Gospel unto, no had he been a Cheat he certainly would have Studied his Doctrins to have suited with the humors and notions of the People, but you all know that his Method was quite contrary. so that you cannot think that he had any end or design of a cheat, for he did Preach boldly unto them such Doctrin as was totally against their Law which proves he could have no interest of his own, to serve upon them in this undertaking. Now that he had any other reason for his entring on it, but that he was sent of God so to do, the Grand and Fundamental Doctrin of his Religion, was that of his Death and passion, whereby he made attonement for our sins, and by his Death he deliver'd us from the Punishment which was due unto us for Sin, and by this means only he proposed to save us from Sin, the Devil and Eternal Death, and so he did undertake to subdue these our Enemies for us, and to found us a Kingdom, which should make us holy, and Righteous here, and for ever blessed with him in Glory hereafter: This he frequently foretold to his Disciples, and on them was Founded the whole Religion which

which he taught them; Sure no one can say he had any
 design of secular interest for himself in such a Religion
 as this was, which could have no being but by his
 Dying for it, nor any Establishment till he had laid
 down his Life for the Compleating of it, and to fulfill
 all the Prophecies of him, he did undergoe the bitter
 and Ignominious Death upon the Cross many Men for
 his Worlds interest put their Lives in great hazard,
 but for a Man purposely to design Death as this Jesus
 did for the Salvation of his Enemies as well as his
 Friends, it is such a thing as was never yet heard of,
 and is in it self contrary to the Dictates both of rea-
 son and Nature, and sure no one can imagin that any
 Man would lay down his Life: So if he were not God
 as well as Man. This Jesus told his Disciples that
 they that were to follow his Religion were to suffer
 afflictions. Tribulations and Persecutions and such like
 things as those were to attend all those that faithfully
 set their hearts to follow his Religion, and indeed the
 Experience in all Ages since hath sufficiently verifi-
 ed the Prediction, nay the very Religion which he hath
 taught us is of that holiness according to the course of
 this Wicked World it seems to be such, but I am sure
 you that truly follow this Religion or do desire from
 their hearts to follow it, this Jesus will make their
 Yoak easy and their Burden light, as for his Men that
 were the first Penners of his holy Gospel I mean the
 Apostle and Evangelists, sure that no one will be so
 Foolish as to think that they could be such Cunning
 designing Men as to think to put a cheat upon the
 World this can never be imagined of Men of your
 Education and Condition in the World, they being all
 except *St. Paul* and *St. Luke* of the mearest Occupa-
 tion among the People and Totally unlearned: To be
 sure if God Almighty had not been with them and
 protected them they could never have gone on as they
 did, it is impossible that they could thus have passed
 through so many Ages and all the strict Examination
 of the Heathens and *Jews*. and Atheists, and all other
 Adversaries who have so much endeavoured to over-
 throw

throw this Christian Religion, there hath been no good Authority at all from the Ancient Enemies and the greatest Adversaries to our Religion, who have for these 1700 Years stood up as universally against this Religion as they could, and yet none of them could ever say that ever Jesus or his followers did ever lead any interest in the World, but did totally renounce all the Riches thereof, and did suffer persecution and affliction, and Tribulation, as it was foretold as to our Religion, if we could keep it as perfectly as it is given unto us, we should be pure and clean, it forbids all manner of evil. It is so far from Indulging or in the least allowing us in any practice, that favours thereof, nay it absolutely, fully and thoroughly forbids unto us whatsoever may have but the least Taint of Corruption therein, it not only restrains from all iniquity, but also every imagination of the heart within us, which in the least tends thereto, and it prohibits us that we shall not do or speak any evil, but it also debars us from harbouring or receiving into our minds the least thought or desire thereunto, whereby it so effectually provides against all manner of Iniquity that it plucks it up out of every one that follows this Christian Religion heartily, by the very Roots, and so makes us clean and holy together, without the least savour of evil remaining in us and not so but our Religion Commands us to all manner of goodness, it prescribes to us that we should employ our time and all other Talents entrusted with us to the best, we are able both to give Glory to God, and to shew Charity unto Men, not only to our Friends Relations and Benefactors, but in general to all Mankind, even to our very Enemies, and further to those that spitefully use us and persecute us: If we can doe these things it will Advance us to that height of Perfection and that holiness and goodness as to render us like the Angels in our Service unto God, and like Jesus our head in our Works of Charity to Man: for our Religion does direct us in the same manner as the Angels, to Worship and serve our God, and to make our good extend unto all

Men,

Men without Exception, or reserve if you *Jews* or un-
 believers will but consider of the holiness and pureness
 of this Religion of ours and then think if it be possi-
 ble that any Man would or could set up such a Re-
 ligion which so thoroughly and fully forbids all evil,
 and in so high and perfect manner prescribes to us
 all good. I will refer it to your selves to think whe-
 ther this Religion could ever be the product of a wick-
 ed Man, the Fruit thereof is too good to proceed from
 a corrupt Root, I hope I have sufficiently proved that
 neither Jesus the first founder of our Christian Re-
 ligion nor those who first wrote it in the Books in
 the new Testament, in which we have it now, could
 possibly be wicked Men, nor have any design that Books
 like an Imposture. So I hope you will allow that Je-
 sus Christ and his Apostles were not wicked Men, as
 to the Apostles of Jesus they were Educated and al-
 so brought up in the *Jewish* Religion, which they did
 believe to be from God Almighty, and that it was the
 only true way whereby God was to be Worship'd by
 them, which there is no doubt but it was till this very
 Jesus came and deliver'd unto them this new Revela-
 tion which totally abolish'd the *Jewish* Religion, and
 Establish'd the Christian Religion in its stead; Sure
 these Men would never have been the Author of Lea-
 ding their Brethren the *Jews* from serving truths to
 Damning Errors, to the utter destruction of their Souls
 for ever, and also of depriving God of that Accept-
 able Worship whereby he was truly honour'd accor-
 ding to his own appointment; If you think Jesus and
 his Apostles were such Impostors as to be guilty of
 these things, and such they must be if they were Im-
 postors at all, why then they must be guilty of that
 impiety towards God, as well as that injustice towards
 Men; So that if you think thus of them you must suppose
 them to be the very wickedst of Men, but sure to
 have any such thoughts would be disagreeing to all
 manner of reason, for Christianity is in all its parts
 as Rational as it is good, giving us the Justest No-
 tions of God, and the best precepts of our Duty to.

wards him, and the exactest rule of Living honestly & righteously with each other. on which account it hath been approved and admitted for the wisdom of its constitution by the wisest of its Enemies: This Jesus who was the first founder and the first Teacher of the Christian Religion gave such Evidence for the truth thereof as no imposture could ever produce as to raising the Dead to Life again, and Curing all manner of Diseases, and working so many other Miracles as this Jesus and his Apostles did; Certainly had not this Jesus come from God he could never have Writ such wonderfull Works, nor have put his Disciple in a way to do what they did as to the Resurrection of Jesus, from the Dead: Did any Man ever do the like? then for his Ascension into Heaven sure you will allow these things to be true, and the Descent of the holy Ghost, and the Gift of Tongues. this you know to be true, for your Fathers saw these things with their Eyes, & heard them with their Ears. that by the Gift of Tongues the Apostles were able to converse with great Men, of several Nations, that were then on the Spot at *Jerusalem*, in their own Languages without ever having learnt any thing of them: Sure you must allow this to be the Gift of Almighty God or else you will deny the certainty of Sense, and the Foundation of all manner of knowledge whatsoever, it is upon the Credit of these things that we build our Religion upon; and I defie all the Enemies ever to hurt or get under this Christian Religion, as to Jesus himself the truth of the Event of his Propheyses in every particular proves the truth of him that predicted them, for if he had not come from God how could he have this wonderful knowledge to foretel things to come. where he not of the Secrets of the Almighty, how could he foreshew what in after times he would bring to pass? how improbable was it that this Christian Religion that he taught should against the bent of the whole World have made a great and speedy progress therein as Jesus foretold that it should, or who would think that such Instruments as he employ'd in this Work

namely

namely a Company of poor Ignorant and contemptible Fishermen, should ever have been able to have affected without the Extraordinary providence of Almighty God, in overruling the hearts as well as the powers of Men, a thing in the Ordinary course of human Affairs so unlikely to succeed; To be sure it could never have been brought to pass, nor could Jesus have so punctually foretold it, but that being sent of God to begin this Work, he foreknew all that God would do for the perfecting of it, and he further predicted that this Religion was to continue to the end of the World; I fancy you can hardly think but it will continue to the end of the World: He likewise foretold how that he would be a light to the *Gentiles*, and that they should come into this Religion of his and particularly of that great and terrible Calamity the Destruction of *Jerusalem* which he so exactly foretold for he said it should become before that Generation should pass away, and accordingly it happen'd. in about 40 Years after. And his foretelling of the final Destruction of the Temple, how that one Stone should not be left upon another, all these things you must own to be true. if you say that Jesus wrought his Miracles and foretold these things, By the help of the Prince of the Devils, I am sure such knowledge is above his Reach to attain unto, how can it be imagined that such an accursed one as he that is cast of at the greatest distance from the Almighty God, who governs all the Works of his Creation and by the wisdom of his providence orders every Event, should the Devil ever be so privy to his Counsils, as to be able to foreknow any thing that the great God of Heaven and Earth Determines no sure unless it be where he is employ'd as an Executioner of his Justice, for there is no doubt but he has power to tempt the best of Men, nay the Devil sitteth both the Godly and the wicked the Godly by the sight of Gods word, and by the power of his holy Spirit. do resist Satan, but the wicked take up all his Baits, and obey him: He tempted Jesus Christ, and he tempted Job, and Peter, and Ahab, and

and *Absalom*, *Nebuchadnezzar* and the *Jews* to forget their good God. The Scriptures tell us that *satan* will persuade Men to continue in Sin by telling them that God is merciful and very ready to forgive, and by this means *Satan* drives a great many in impudency, and Obstinacy to go on in Sinning, and forget that Gods vengeance will fall heavy upon all offenders that abuse Gods Patience that should lead them to repentance, sure their Damnation is just, *Satan* is a Sworn Enemy to God and Man, to God for that he in Justice hath inflicted the pain of Eternal woe upon him, for his Rebellion which he knoweth to be irrevocable, and his former Estate past all recovery, and therefore he Laboureth as he thinketh to be Revenged of God, by seeking to lessen his Kingdom, for he knowing that he is finally to be Damned and that he is to be King of Hell and the Prince of Perdition, he Laboureth by all the means he can to bring if it could be, the very *Elect* into the compass of the same, for the enlarging of his own Kingdom, he being desirous to have as many partakers with him in that endless Torment as he can, and he is an Enemy to Man because Mans Estate is better then his own, and for that reason he doth envy Man, and he Laboureth by all Extremity he can to vex him, and to bring Man (if it were possible) to think his Condition Odious in his own Eyes, the course that he takes in tempting the Godly is not forthwith to set before their Eyes the thing that he Aimeth at; For first he will slyly suggest into their minds his intent, then he will go a step further, with his subtil Notions, so that if we are not careful to avoid, we may be won unto him, so that we must continually pray to God to give us power to resist him, and wisdom to be able to discern him, this wisdom is not human by nature or Art, but it must be the true knowledge of Gods word without which we may run headlong into our Enemies hand, for our natural blindness is too apt to hearken to his motions because he can change and turn himself into, an *Angel of light*, and make virtue to seem ugly and

and vice Beautiful in the Eyes of Man, and we cannot have power to resist him, but only from the Lord, our God who as he is able, so is he also willing to help all those that seek to him with true hearts. I mean by Faith and by Repentance, carefully using those means that are written in the holy Gospel without delay, for Satan is Easier driven off at the first when he hath got hold by continuance, he doth lessen Mens power to resist him; So that we must not out of our Repentance from Day to day, for if he gets but a little Footing in us he will diswade us from every good thing, by shewing us the impossibility and the trouble and the small necessity of looking over the Scriptures, and that they are exceeding long and marvelous heard to be understood, and that it is impossible that ever we should attain unto it, & he will tell us that the troubles that accompany a Religious Life be innumerable and intollerable; For Man is not saved by his Works but by Gods mercies, so doth he deal in seducing from every good thing, he will make us do all we can to make us think that we should never attain unto it, but if we be the Children of God we must learn to keep to the things that he hath Commanded, whereby God may be glorified and our own souls Comforted; We must be of an invincible Courage, never to despair at any trouble, but Commit the success to God; Again Satan will be perswading to all manner of evil by telling us of the profits and pleasures of this World that we cannot be without the delights thereof, and how easily they may be had and obtain'd, and when the Devil would have us to be of no Religion at all but plain Atheists or time servers then he will insinuate into us that the State of this World is very Ticklish and uncertain, subject to Changes and alterations, and if we stand stiffly to one Religion we shall be in Danger of great troubles; And he will tell us that there is no Necessity but that we may make Religion so easy to us that when a contrary Religion is uppermost we may be ready to profess that let it be what it

U

will.

with, and by that we shall be sure to keep our own possessions to our selves and perhaps get us more to our posterity and by this means we shall be quiet without Fear in this World let what Alteration even will come, and If we do by outward appearance Satisfye the World it will be sufficient for us, and by these means he stealeth out of our minds the view of Gods severe vengeance against them that are neither hot nor Cold. But the true Christian must Remember that there is but one God and therefore no Religion can please him but one, but instead of this we are at this time troubled with the Leaven of the Pharisees: Certainly all that profess the Gospel of Jesus Christ ought to be all of one piece, one Flock under one Shepheard, to go to one Church, to have but one Doctrine, one way of Praying, one way of Preaching, one Faith and one Baptism, one God, one Saviour even this very Jesus, and one holy Ghost; But I think we do not go the right way to serve God, and to keep his Commandments, by dividing our selves: Even we that call our selves Christians, and by leaving the Church and the right way of following the Gospel of Christ for our Souls are more precious then our Bodies, so that we ought to pray for the Lords protections over us all, the teachers of the Church should endeavour to live up to what they teach their Flock, and to shew the People a good Example, and the People would endeavour to follow that good Example, and stick as fast to the Church as the Skin to the Flesh, and then we need not fear what Man can do unto us, but in this Nation (the more is the pity) we are our selves for Renting the Church in more pieces than I can pretend to Name, some going to Chappels, as they call them, some to Meeting-houses, and some to Barns, and some to Stables, so that a great many more goes from the Church or, else stays at home then come to it. Some Blame the Teachers and say that they are very wicked livers, others say that the Churchmen are Drunken and Idle, but all these things will be found but poor excuses, when we must give up

our account to the great God of Heaven and Earth,
 or then we must, every Tub stand on its own bot-
 tom, and then we shall know which Preaching and liv-
 ing is vain. certainly these things are the Temptati-
 on of Satan, our Sworn Enemy, and instead of differ-
 ing among our selves it is our business to beat Satan
 back with the word of God, with the Sword of the
 spirit, for that is sharper than a two Edged Sword,
 and if we can make use of that heartily. we shall be
 able to cut down all the evil thoughts that the De-
 vil puts in our minds, and then we shall get into our
 hearts the Shield of Faith, and then we shall be able
 to quench all the Fiery Darts of the Devil. If the
 true Scriptures were surely settled in our Souls and
 that we were perswaded it were so, we should have
 more Lust and longing desire for the Knowledge of
 Gods word then ever we had before; And hate the vani-
 ties and fleshly pleasures of this World; And love
 the publick hearing and the private Reading of Gods
 holy word which we shall be judged in the end. I
 shall say a little more of the coming and Tricking of
 Satan, which I would have every one to take care of
 him that is if he cannot perswade us to leave of the
 hearing of the word of God, if he can neither make
 our profit keep us at home. nor our pleasures cause
 us to be employ'd else where, yet will he seek to de-
 ceive us when we come to the very Church, for ei-
 ther he will Labour to put into our minds the con-
 sideration of some Business that we have at home, or
 of something that we have left undone, or he will en-
 deavour to make us fall asleep, and very heavy, for
 if he cannot now of these ways prevail. he will put
 other motions into our mind, which shall seem to be
 very good, to this end that he may steal our hearts
 from attending unto the Doctrine in hand, this is most
 certain that if he can prevail no other way, he will
 have us employ'd in another matter, that he may make
 us to Sin against God, in not listening unto that Doct-
 rin then deliver'd, nay then he will cause our Eyes to
 be wandring to see that Man and this Man and Wom-
 an,

an. also he taketh the same course when we are
 ing to our Prayers, we must be very carefully, Zea-
 lously, Feelingly and attentively: It is difficult
 pray unto the Lord in such a manner that our Pr-
 ers may be a sweet smelling savour unto our God.
 Let us therefore carefully take heed, seeing Satan
 so subtil, let us then continually pray unto God,
 direct us by his holy Spirit, and to believe in this Jesu-
 as was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet saying; he
 hold a Virgin shall be with Child and bring forth
 Son and they shall call his name *Emanuel*, which
 God with us. this is he that was Born in the City
David, a Saviour even Christ the Lord, of the seed
 of *David* hath God according to his promise raised
 unto us a Saviour which is this very Jesus, and there
 is no other name under the whole Heaven given
 to Man whereby we must be saved, this Jesus is call-
 our Saviour because that he is the Man and he did
 open and declare unto his Disciples and his followers
 the true way for obtaining Eternal Salvation, and for
 such a generous piece of Work as this was, which was
 never done by Man before, to suffer himself who was
 God as well as Man to suffer Death, and so cruel
 Death upon the Cross, to endeavour to save the Souls
 of not only his Friends but also his Enemies, sure he
 ought to have the name of a Saviour, for he hath bought
 us with a Price even his own Blood; Greater love
 Man cannot have, then to lay down his Life for his
 Friends, but this Jesus being God as well as Man laid
 down his Life for his very Enemies, O consider these
 things ye that forget God, lest he tear you in pieces
 and there be none to deliver you, for if the *Apostles*
 and the Preachers of the Gospel received the way of
 Salvation from this Jesus, which they deliver'd to oth-
 ers may be said to save these Persons that were con-
 verted by your Preaching, then sure our Saviour must be
 said to save the *Apostles* and all the rest, for he it
 was that first did reveal all those truths into the World,
 but let us call to mind the kindness God had for faith-
 ful *Abraham*, & *Isaac* and *Jacob*, of whom came the 11
 Tribes

Tribes, think how God did deliver them, when and after he brought them out of *Egypt*, and how God did guard *Joshuah* and the People thro' *Jordan*, afoot, and 12 Men did take 12 Stones out of *Jordan*, and did carry them to the place where they did lodge the first Night, I believe it was not far from the place where these 12 Stones were laid that Jesus took up 12 poor unlearned Men, which he made his *Apostles*. I have said something of them before however by other proof we do find that this Jesus did give these poor and unlearned Men power to raise the Dead, heal the Sick to make the blind to see, and the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak, and the Lame to walk, and the Leapers to be cleansed, and to cast out Devils in a very short time. So let every Jew or unbeliever make it out that ever any Man either before or since did give to Servants such power as this Jesus did, and I will freely give them my self to do what they will with me, for it was this very Jesus that came down from Heaven to preach peace to them that were far off, and to them that are near, it was this Jesus that revealed the true way to Salvation, he was the only begotten Son of God, which is in the Bosom of his Father God Almighty, and certainly the Gospel of this Jesus is the power of God unto Salvation, to every one that believeth it was this Jesus alone, that brought Life and immortality to light, throughout the Gospel; And you may assure your selves that if this Gospel had not been ordain'd by God Almighty, it could never have stood so long, but you assure your selves that the Gates of Hell will never prevail against it, for God sent his Son into the World that the World through him might be saved, for he shed his Blood for many, for the Remission of Sins: He bore our Sins in his own Body on the Tree, and so in him we have Redemption through his Blood, even the forgiveness of our Sins, for while we were Sinners Jesus Dyed for us, that by his Blood we should be saved from the wrath to come by him, for we had all offended God, and for his sake God was willing to forgive us, and so God was in Christ Reconciling the World unto

himself, not imputing their Trespases unto them, & as under the Law of *Moses* the Blood of the Sin Offering was brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to Reconcile for the Sin of the People, it pleased God that by the Blood of this very Jesus being his Son, he himself would be Reconciled to all that believe and obey this Jesus in all things; So that by his Stripes we are healed; we will our selves, for when we were Enemies we were Reconciled unto God by the Death of his Son, even this same Jesus. Again, the Law of *Moses* was, that if any Man were able he might Redeem his Brother, or himself may be Redeem'd, but it was not so with us, for we could not be Redeem'd by any other but by this very Jesus who was the Son of the everliving God, and he it was that came to give his Life to be a ransom for many, and he did give himself a ransom for all. If they would believe and obey him, and we have Redemption through his Blood even the forgiveness of our Sins, for we are Redeemed not with Corruptable things as Silver and Gold, but with the precious Blood of this very Jesus, and for this Reason we call him our Saviour. as for my part I did never find any other name in either the Old or the New Testament whereby either Man or Woman can be sure to be saved, but by this very Jesus, and I am sure that he is able to serve them to the uttermost that come unto God by him. certainly God hath given full power to this Jesus his dearly beloved Son, in whom he was well pleased, to give Eternal Life to all those that would believe in him, & observe and follow his holy Gospel, and we must look for a Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ from Heaven, who would change our vile Bodies, that they may be fashioned like unto his Glorious Body. and unto them that thus look for him, shall he appear the second time without Sin unto Salvation, but let neither *Jew*, *Turk*, nor any unbeliever ever think or expect a Saviour that is yet to be born to do them any Service either in this World or in the next, for we are very well assured that God hath exalted this very Jesus whom the *Jews* cau-

sed to be put to Death to sit on his own right hand,
 to be a Prince and a Saviour to all that will believe
 and obey him; And the Angel told before he was Born
 that he should be called Jesus, and that he should save
 his People from their Sins. *Zacha*: called him an horn
 of Salvation, and he is called the Salvation of God, &
 he is called the Captain and Author of Eternal Sal-
 vation, for he was before the Judges of *Israel* and is
 much greater than they now, for all he was the Car-
 penter the Son of *Mary*; Those Judges were called
 Saviours, for when the Children of *Israel* cryed unto
 the Lord in their trouble, he sent them Saviours who
 saved them out of the hands of their Enemies, and
 they did save the Peoples Bodies, but this Jesus will
 save the Souls of those that fear him. *Moses* made the
 Law, and *Joshuah* was to succeed him, and a great
 many after them till this Jesus was about 30 Years
 Old and then he was to Preach the Gospel by whom
 all that believe and can practise, are Justified from
 all things which we could not be at all Justified by
 the Law, for the Law and the Prophets were until
John and this Jesus, and since that the Kingdom of
 God is Preached unto all them that believe in the
 Lord Jesus Christ, in whom are hid all the Treas-
 ures of wisdom and true knowledge, and there is no
 looking into the Secrets of Heaven nor approaching
 to the preience of God but by the name of this very
Jesus. *Joshuah* made sharp'd knives to Circumcise the
 Children of *Israel*, and *Jesus* Circumciseth the heart by
 the Spirit, by putting of the Body of our Sins even
 the Sins of the Flesh, for the Law come by *Moses*,
 but grace and truth by Jesus Christ, who began at
 the Banks of *Jorden* to call to him 12 Corner Stones
 to Build his Church upon. hard by where *Joshuah* had
 laid the 12 Stones which he had brought out of *Jorden*
 this *Jesus* came with healing in his wings, and he is
 that true light which lighteth every Man that belie-
 yeth in him: *Joshuah* smote the Canaanites and got
 them Conquer'd, and saved the People from them, but
 our Saviour *Jesus* whom the Jews put to Death whose
 Kingdom

Kingdom was not of this World he hath subdued both Sin and Satan and he will open and clear the way for us into Heaven. and he will destroy Death, and he will give us possession of Eternal Life, but then we must believe that the Man called *Jesus* was to be the Saviour of the World, whom God hath raised up as a horn of Salvation for us, and this is Gods Commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son *Jesus* Christ, and he that keepeth his Commandments dwelleth in him and he in him. and from him alone we must expect Salvation, and we must confess that there is nothing in our selves nor in any other Creature that can merit or procure Heaven for I am very sure that there is but one God and one Mediatour, between God and Man, and that is this very Man Christ *Jesus*. and he is the only one whereby God was well and sufficiently satisfied and pleas'd, it was this *Jesus* that trode the Wine Press alone, and none to help him, all we like Sheep had gone astray and the Lord hath laid upon him the iniquity of us all, and by this *Jesus* God hath Reconciled all things on Earth. by this *Jesus* alone was our Salvation wrought, and for his sake only we can ask it, and from him alone expect it: The Angels have told us before he was Born, and the day that he was Born. and since he was Born that this very *Jesus* was to save the World. and most of the Prophets told that such a Child should be Born and where, and how and about the time, and what he was to do and to suffer, all have been performed in this *Jesus*. O let us all believe in this *Jesus* whom God hath highly Exalted, & hath given him a Name which is above every Name at the Name of *Jesus* every knee shall bow, either sooner or later. but I am sure the sooner the better, & the very *Jews* themselves said when Christ cometh will he do more Miracles than these which this Man hath done. At the very time when *Jesus* was with them and a great many did believe in him, and said that he must be the *Messiah*. and many of the People said of a truth this is that Prophet which was to come

come; and others said this is the Christ, and the rest of them did expect him at that very time that he was with them: And they sent to *John* to know whether he was the *Messiah*, and *John* sent them word he was not; And they did expect a *Messiah* at that time, but they thought to have an Earthly Prince but let them think or say what they will it was the Sin of their Forefathers and their own Sin that was occasioned of blinding their understanding that they could not believe, you know that God himself did promise unto *Abraham* that in *Isaac* shall the seed be called; So that to *Abraham* and his Seed were the Promises made of this very Christ. *Jacob* on his Death Bed foretold that the Sceptre should not depart from *Judah* until *Shiloh* come: I hope there is no *Jew* but what will own that the Sceptre is departed from *Judah*, and that the *Jewish* Government hath totally failed, which cannot be denied: So you must believe that *Shiloh* the *Messiah* which is this very Jesus as I have been all along speaking of is assuredly come; And *Daniel* said that the *Messiah* was to be cut off, so you see that these things were so to be: And the Prophet *Malachi* said that the Lord shall suddenly come to his Temple. It was a great while before Jesus came, that he said so sure he is come before now or it would not be suddenly: *Haggai* said thus saith the Lord of Hosts yet a little while and I will shake the Heavens and the Earth, and the Sea, and the dry Land, and I will shake all Nations, and the desire of all Nations shall come, & I will fill this house with Glory saith the Lord of Host, the Glory of this latter house shall be greater than the Glory of the former, saith the Lord of host by house. It is most certain the Prophet meant the Temple, so the *Messiah* even Jesus was to come while the second Temple stood; And I verily believe that there is no *Jew* that will say that the second Temple is now standing. So that if you will believe the Old Testament as you say you will, then you must believe that the *Messiah* is already come; And how could the Glory of the second Temple so far exceed the Glory

of the first, but by the *Messiah*, even Jesus coming to Preaching in it himself and by that means the second Temple did as far exceed the first Temple as a Church does a Meeting-house, and far more as to the Beauty and the Glory of the Building, the first Temple did far exceed the second; But after Jesus was come to had Preached in the second that was the Beauty of the second Temple; And in comparison to it the first was nothing for the Glory and Beauty, of this Jesus alone is that *Shiloh*, he is the *Messiah*, and he was to be the Glory of the People, he was to be the Glory of the second Temple, it was his appearing in it, and his Preaching in it that was the Glory of it, it was he that was the Urim and the Thummim, he was the true Ark of the Covenant, it was he that was to Baptize with the holy Ghost and with Fire; This Jesus was the true Fire that came down from Heaven, It was this Jesus that received the Spirit without measure, and to this Jesus shall the gathering of the People be in him, were all the signes of Divine Glory united that were in the first Temple? So that he coming into the second Temple, and not only his coming into it but his Preaching and pains taking in it did make it far so exceed the first Temple: And so if you will believe the Predictions of God himself, or if you will believe what the Prophets have foretold, or if you will believe the *Messiah* was to come while the second Temple stood, and you are sure the second Temple is not standing now, why then you must believe the *Messiah* is already come, O consider this! for you know that he was to come of the Tribe of *Judah*, and of the Family of *David*, and the Spirit of the Lord was to rest upon him, and to him the *Gentiles* were to seek, you did see that the *Gentiles* did seek to him then, and does still seek to him: If the *Jews* or any that do not believe in this Jesus were not blind they would believe that this Jesus is the true *Messiah* by that very thing, for it is predicted above a score of times in the Old Testament that the *Messiah* should be a light to the *Gentiles*, or that the *Gentiles* should seek to him.

er to that effect, which very thing may be a satisfaction to any thing that is endued with natural Reason, to believe that this Jesus is the *Messiah* the Lyon of the Tribe of *Judah*, the Root of *David* he himself said I am the Root and offspring of *David*: Did ever any other Man either before or since offer to say, so it was this Jesus that was the bright and Morning star, the *Jews* themselves said that the *Messiah* was to be the Son of *David*, and the very Man that put Jesus to Death said that he was the Son of *David*; A great many other that saw both the blind to see, and the lame to walk; Said one to another sure this is that Son of *David*; say the very Blind People that could not see Cryed out Jesus thou son of *David* have mercy upon us; And the very Mobb of the People followed after him as he went along Crying Hosanna to the Son of *David*. I hope you do allow that this Jesus was of the Seed of *David*. and if you will consider where the *Messiah* was to be Born, and where this Jesus was Born; And thou *Bethlehem* in the Land of *Judah* art not the least among the Princes of *Judah*, for out of thee shall he come, the Governour that shall Rule my People *Israel*, and when *Herod* had gathered all the chief Priests and Scribes of the People together. he demanded of them where the *Messiah* should be born, and all said unto him in *Bethlehem* of *Judea*; And when this Jesus began to Preach some of the *Jews* thought that he had been Born in *Galilee*, and so they said one to another hath not the Scriptures said that the *Messiah* or the Christ was to come of the Seed of *David*, and out of the Town of *Bethlehem*, where *David* was; For my part I did never hear any one deny but that this Jesus was Born in *Bethlehem* of *Judea*, in the Days of *Herod* the King, and at that time when *Cæsar Augustus* did order that the World should be Taxed, and all went to be Taxed to their own City: And at that time *Joseph* who was the supposed Father of this Jesus, went up from *Galilee* into the City of *David*, which is *Bethlehem*, and for this reason because he was of the house and

Lineage of *David*, and there this Jesus was Born in a Stable, and a Manger was his Cradle: Sure this was to set us a Pattern of Humility, and so unto us was Born in the City of *David* a Saviour and a *Messiah*, even this very Jesus that was put to Death by the *Jews*, but now he sits on the right hand of God Almighty to Judge both his Friends and his Enemies, we never heard of any Man that was Born as this Man was, nor we never heard of any Man that lived like this Man, nor ever did such Miracles as this Jesus did: what would you have of him, this Jesus taught all that the *Messiah* was to teach; And this Jesus did all that the *Messiah* was to do; This Jesus suffer'd all that the *Messiah* was to suffer, and by his Suffering he obtain'd all that the *Messiah* was to obtain; So that he and he alone must be the true *Messiah*. God Almighty said by this Jesus I have put my Spirit upon him and he shall bring forth Judgement to the *Gentiles*, and the Isles shall wait for his Law: And you know that this Jesus did teach the People as one having Authority; And not as the *Scribes* and *Pharisees*, did this Jesus did teach the People the most perfect will of God that was his Father clearly and plainly? he brought the true light from Heaven, before him there was never any like him, nor after him, I am sure there never will be any *Messiah* or Christ that can do what this Jesus did. *Nicodemus* was a Ruler of the *Jews* and he came to Jesus and said unto him Rabbi I know that thou art a Teacher come from God, for no Man can do these things that thou does except God be with him: This Jesus did more Miracles in about three Years than Moses and all the rest of the Prophets did in all their lives, and not only did things himself but he also gave power to his Men that were his followers to tread on Serpents, and Scorpions and over all the power of the Enemy, and to heal all manner of Diseases, and to raise the very Dead, and cast out Devils, did ever any Man do as this Jesus did or did ever any Man give such power to his Servants as this Jesus did? why then should you not believe

eve in this Jesus: But it is your Sins that keep you
 in the Dark, and till you will beg of God Almighty
 to Enlighten you with his holy Spirit you will not
 believe. You may Remember that the Prophet told
 before this Jesus was Born that he was to be a Man
 of Sorrow, and acquainted with grief he was to be de-
 spised and rejected of Men, sure these things were all
 fulfilled in this Jesus, for I know that this J-
 sus was Rich before he came upon the Earth, but he came
 down from Heaven and became poor, in order to make
 those Rich in Heaven that believe in him; They shall
 be honoured with durable Riches and Righteousness,
 Riches are desired by most but true Riches I fear
 are hard to find among unbelievers, The Jews when
 they were in Egypt were Forced to gather Stubble in-
 stead of Straw. now they are in England, they strive
 to get Wealth as if they had a mind to have their
 Portions in this World, and think of any other; Sure
 you do not think that your Soul is immortal? it is
 a lamentable thing to think that there should be so
 many Blind in the World, that will not see, but God
 help us we that profess our selves to be wise are but
 like a Spider working out her Bowells to weave Cop-
 webbs. and like the Dog in the Fable letting go the
 Substance to catch the Shadow and Running our selves
 out of Breath to sit down in Sorrow. Before this Je-
 sus came into the World the *Gentiles* were worse then
 what the *Jews* are now, they were the chiefest of Sin-
 ners. Blind, Idolotrous Souls; They were the Heath-
 ens People extreemly wicked, they were called Beasts
 nay wild Beasts, and perfect Strangers to God, and be-
 yond the Line of Communication. *Aliens* from the
 Common-wealth of *Israel*, Strangers to the Covenant
 of promise, yea Enemies to God, and yet for all this,
 Jesus became a Light to these People: Because the
Jews had forsaken their God that had taken so much
 care of them; And the Riches that this Jesus had pre-
 pared for these *Gentiles* no mortal Man can know, nay
 Men and Angels cannot understand the things that
 God hath prepared; And that this Jesus hath purch-
 as'd

as'd for them that love and Fear him: This Jesus
 tho' we be ever so poor in this World, if we have
 his Grace it is better then the Gold of Ophir, or all
 the precious substance of tryed or fine Gold; Let us
 all pray for the Riches of his Wisdom, and then we
 shall find all Preachings and immortal Substance. The
 Gospel of this Jesus is the true Wisdom of God Re-
 vealed unto us by Jesus, where we may find Riches
 that last to all Eternity, which Rust and Moth can
 not consume: In Jesus must needs be unsearchable
 Riches, for in this Jesus dwells the fullness of the God
 head Bodily he was perfect God and perfect Man he
 is Heir of all things, so he must needs be Rich, for
 he was so poor while he was on the Earth; Now
 Heaven and Earth are all his, both Jews and Gentiles
 all persons and things are put under him, he sits on
 his Fathers Throne, and on Gods right hand, and
 gives Gifts unto Men even to all that come unto him
 in Faith and obeisance; if we can get this Jesus uni-
 ted unto us by Faith and his Holy Spirit to dwell in
 us, then the God of Heaven will be with us and we
 shall be full of Grace and truth: we ought to be good,
 for he knoweth the secrets of all our Hearts and there
 can come nothing from this Jesus to believers but what
 is true and Faithfull, no contraries nor contradictions
 proceed from him, his Love is sincere, his purposes are
 true, there is Realty in his expressions, for he is one and of
 one mind to his Redeemed ones, purity and perfection,
 the Blessedness, the integrity and affection of this bless-
 ed Jesus towards all them that believe and obey his
 Holy Gospel: This Jesus is the Author of perfection
 to his People, he is their Shield, and exceeding great
 Reward; Jesus is altogether perfect; there is not a
 Spot nor a blemish in him, all his Gifts are perfect Ri-
 ghteousness, his holiness is a perfect holiness, his work
 is perfect, his Works are true to his Word, and he
 will perfect that which concerns his People he will
 secure Heaven, this same Jesus is every where, in all
 places in the World, or without the World; His Affi-
 dential presence is in all places, his power is every
 where,

where, and all things are Subject to his power, his wisdom fills both Heaven and Earth; *Jesus* his with his People while they keep with him, the Darkness and Light are both alike to him; So it concerns every one that is yet in their Sin to be perswaded to believe the greatness of their Danger; O let us think how visible all our Works of Darkness are when *Jesus* who can see all is in every place; O how desperate our Sinfull Adventures are when the drawn Sword of Divine justice is always at our Breast. when we do that which is evil we have vengeance at our hearts, we cannot think to do evil that good may come; Let us all take care of being taken into the Arms of devouring *Judgement*, for it is terrible. Since therefore the Eyes of this *Jesus* are in all places to behold both the evil and the good, and that we are all ever in his sight, what manner of Men ought we to be, he knows our waking thoughts and our unchaste Motions, our Earthly vain Cogitations, no sooner is a forbidden wish in our hearts but his Eye sees it there, our Towering Pride, our pale envy, our Flaming Anger, our Frothy pleasure and our lustfull desires, our Revengfull projects, our Earthly thoughts, all these things and many more are open to his discovery, and look so if we have rational Souls, as there is no doubt but we have, then let us watch over our treacherous hearts, and have more Regard to our insides, for he that will shortly be our Judge is now our Recorder. marks all our thoughts words and ways and by them we shall be Judged; This *Jesus* was before the World was made and by him all things consist, for he is the same both yesterday and to day and for ever. So that after this World we must either go to Joy and bliss or to we and misery to all Eternity, even for ever and ever. Pray let us take a piece of Advice from one of the Heathen Philosophers, Socrates, Print in thy mind & execute it with lively diligence the effect of this Counsil following wherein is contained both Life and Death and Joy and Sorrow, as well in this present miserable World, as also in the other everlasting World to come

three

three things thou must diligently Note, that is to say the Soul, the Body, and the Substance of the World, the first place of these three by good Reason hath the Soul, seeing it is a thing immortal, that is Created and made after the Figure and shape of the Almighty and everlasting God, the next thing is the Body, the case and Sepulchre of the Soul, and nearest Servant to the Secrets of the Spirit; The third are the goods of this World as the necessary Tools of the Body. let then the Eyes of the inward mind first chuse and diligently behold the first and best thing in the world that is thy Soul next unto that have a care of thy Body, and then consider the World, he that happily through the Grace of the living God keepeth these in due order shall content God, please himself and satisfy the World. first therefore take care of thy Soul as thy chiefest Jewel and only Treasure, then care for thy Body for thy Soules sake, and care for the World for thy Bodys sake; in the first place Study for goodness and take Care for Heaven, then for the health for thy Body and lastly for wealth, but be sure take heed above all things that you go not backwards as the wicked do that is first Carking and caring to be a Rich Man, next to be a healthfull Man, and last of all to be a good Man, no but seek goodness and health and wealth will follow them; Let all that will believe in this Jesus seek the Kingdom of God and his Righteousness and then all other things shall be added unto us; This yields Encouragement to all believers to do their Duty because that Jesus who is their leader is the same in the worst as well as in the best of times, he is able to secure us under all Alterations for he changes not and therefore will not leave us but then let us get our unsteady hearts fixed by Faith, to be more constant towards God, believe God and so shall we be established, for the Lord is faithfull and will keep us from evil, if we will endeavour to be good and believe in Jesus the Messiah, for he being in the form of God, he thought it not Robbery to be equal with God, yet he made himself of no Reputation, and took

pon him the form of a *Servant*, for about 30 Years
 he lived with Mary his Mother, and *Joseph* his Repu-
 ed Father, and was subject unto them, and was a Car-
 enter till he was about 30 Years Old; The *Levites*
 were called to serve in the Temple at 30 Years Old.
 when Jesus had first began to Preach the *Jews* said
 not this the Carpenter the Son of Mary, and they
 were much offended at him, and they esteemed him
 not, but despised and rejected him. The Prophets
 words must be fulfilled, *Zach.* said they were to weigh
 for his Price 30 pieces of Silver. You must needs
 know that *Judas* sold Jesus Christ for 30 pieces of
 Silver; *Isaiab* said the *Messiah* was to be wounded;
 Your Fathers know that Jesus was wounded in the side
 with a Spear, and in both hands and Feet with nails;
Zach said they should look upon him whom they have
 Pierced; The *Jews* that passed by him when he was
 upon the Cross Reviled him wagging their heads and
 Laughed him to Scorn, and shook their heads at him
 saying he trusted in the Lord that he would deliver
 him, let him deliver him seeing he delighted in him.
David foretold the very same words that they should
 say to the *Messiah* when he was upon the Cross, and
 that they should Pierce his hands and his Feet; and
David said he should say my God my God why hast
 thou forsaken me: And Jesus Cryed out upon the
 Cross, *Eli Eli Lama Sabacthani* which I believe is
 much the same. *Isaiab* said he was to be numbered
 with Transgressions: Jesus was Crucified between two
 Thieves; *David* said in his Thirst they should give
 him Vinegar to Drink, when the *Messiah* was on the
 Cross he said I Thirst, and they filled a Sponge with
 Vinegar and gave him to Drink; *David* said they should
 part the Garments of the *Messiah* and cast Lots upon
 his Vesture, and the Souldiers parted the Garments of
 Jesus in four parts and cast Lots for his Coat. *Isai-*
ab said the *Messiah* should be brought like a Lamb to
 the Slaughter and be cut of. The *Jews* own themselves
 that this very Jesus came like a Lamb to the Cross
 and was cut of by their Fathers; Pray lay these things
 Y well

well home to your hearts, and consider of it that thus it was written, and thus it did behove Jesus Christ to suffer, and what the *Messiah* was to do and suffer at that this Jesus has done and suffered, to that he must be the *Messiah* the Son of the Living God; There is nothing more certain that Jesus did perform in his Life time all that the *Messiah* was to perform. *Isaiah* said that for all the *Messiah* was to be despised and Rejected of Men in his Life time, yet he should be with the Rich at his Death, and as soon as he was Dead a Rich Man an honourable Counsellour took the Body of Jesus with the consent of Pilate as I have set forth in the second Part: So if Jesus had no Friend in his Life time nor any to speak for him at his Trial, yet as soon as he was Dead he found a Man of honour - After two Days the *Messiah* was to Revive and the third Day he was to rise up: This Jesus did rise up the third Day which was very well known to your Fore Fathers, tho' they being ashamed after they had put him to Death of what they had done, when they saw the Darkness of the Day and many other things that did happen upon that Day, and when our Blessed Lord Jesus was risen; Some of the Souldiers went to tell the Men that had been the cause of putting Jesus to Death what had happen'd, and they assembled with the Elders to Counsel forsooth, and so they did agree together to give the Souldiers large money to say that his Disciples came by night and stole him away while they slept; Which was nonsense like the rest of their accusations; For if they took Jesus away and the Souldiers asleep, how could the Souldiers tell or know nay if any one of the Watch had been awake and any one coming there, to be sure that would have awaked the rest: But there was no such great Danger, for the Disciples as soon as he was taken from him; But it was then as it was now, for when Men have done an ill thing by the Encouragement of the Devil he will provoke them to carry it on both by false Oaths and Bribery or any manner of Lies, The *Messiah* was to ascend into Heaven and sit

sit on the right hand of God: This Jesus did ascend
 into Heaven and is sat down at the right hand of God;
 so all the house of *Israel* might assuredly know that
 God hath made that same Jesus whom the *Jews* caus'd
 to be Crucified both Lord and Christ and King of
 the *Jews* and all the World beside. The *Messiah* was
 to give gifts unto Men, so Jesus did such as were ne-
 ver given to Men before nor since, for he did teach
 them all manner of Languages in a very short time,
 all Nations shall do him Service; This is easily made
 out, for God Almighty says to Jesus ask of me and
 I will give thee the *Hethen* for thine inheritance,
 and the uttermost parts of the Earth for thy posses-
 sion, nay further all Kings shall fall down before him,
 and all Nations shall serve him, and his Enemies he
 will Cloath with shame, but the name of Jesus shall
 be great among the *Gentiles*; Now if what I have
 said that God has been so good to tender his Holy
 Gospel to us Sinners, and giving such vast Treasures
 to us in Christ; Let us see the poor Lamentable Est-
 ate of all those that do not believe in Christ; They
 that are far from the Sun must needs be far from the
 Light and Heat, and they that are far from the be-
 lief of Jesus Christ must needs be far from true Rich-
 es, in the World to come, for he that hath the Son
 hath Life, and he that hath not the Son hath not Life,
 all Christless Souls they are wretched, miserable, poor,
 Blind and Naked, they are aliens from the Common-
 Wealth, Strangers to the Covenant of promise, with-
 out God and without hope; Christless Sinners are like
 Beggars shut out of the Rich Mans house; Charity
 is Lock'd up from them till we come to Christ and
 believe and obey him, we have not any part of his
 fullness; nor any of his purchas'd Treasures to enrich
 us; We have no right to his excellent Person or to
 his Glorious attributes; we have if we do not believe
 any Benefit from what Christ hath done and suffer'd;
 Unbelievers have no Advantage, till they come to
 Christ they cannot expect either pardon or Peace no
 Riches of sanctification can be made over to them, no

Grace nor Glory to unbelievers; so they must needs be poor pitiful Souls, Christless Sinners, have all manner of Symptoms of Poverty to the unbelieving Soul every thing is unclean, and defiled, nothing truly good is imparted to them, their unbelief embitters all their mercies, they want wisdom. Light, Grace, Glory, and every good thing, their necessities are many, and so are their wants, the poor and needy seek Water, Christless Souls are in extremity, full of wants and distress, their unregeneracy overturns all their mercies so they must be miserably poor, and alienated from the Life of God, they want Life and hands to Labour, Legs to go, a Mouth to speak, Ears to hear, Eyes to see what is lacking in them, a poor Man may want Bread and have no Money to help himself, no Land, no Living, no Barn to go to, nor any Estate at all, his wants may be very great, he may be very needy, and have nothing of his own to supply him, why then he may see his wants, but unbelievers may have far things in this Life, but not a jot of the Everlasting Life in them, they are Naked of those Advantages that might enrich them, and Stript of all Consolation that might refresh them; where Christ shuts his Door no good thing can get to such Souls, the Scriptures can impart no comfort at all to them, where the Fountain is Seal'd the Cisterns are dry, when the Creator will not help, the Creature cannot, Angels neither can nor will, Sin hath inhausted their Treasures, so poor Souls they have nothing to supply their wants or relieve their necessities, but the Friends of Christ feed upon hidden Manna, when Signes fill their Stomachs with husks or Gravel, they have but the Shell, unbelievers have no true Sweetness, their Ear doth not try words, their Palate hath lost its tast, it cannot discern between Sweet Water and Bitter, they eat the Bran, nay the Bone, they must be fed with Judgement and with Justice. because they now feed upon their Lusts, and the Stinking excrements of Sin, they live upon Carrion and feed on their own Dung, forbidden Fruit is their best Chear, the pleasures of Sin

Sin is their Dainties and Sweetest meats, but their
 Souls are ill favour'd and look Ghastly, because they
 never nourish the choicest Priviledges the pure Gos-
 pel; Truth is no other to them then Dead Preachings;
 O they are poor indeed! if Hypocrites feed on any
 thing when they awake they are empty still, they have
 no true comforts, their greatest enjoyments is but like
 a Dream, but the believing Soul tho' he be poor in
 this miserable World yet they eat the Daintys, the
 Fat things of Christs Table, they feed on the Flesh
 and the finest Meat, they have the Kernell and the
 inside Sweetness, juicy Meat, the clean Streins of the
 holy Gospel, truths when unbelievers are Cloathed
 with shame and Covered with confusion, as with a man-
 cle, their Souls are very poor, they go in mean Ray-
 ment, they are Naked or Cloathed in vile Rayment,
 and filthy Garments, drowiness will Cloath a Man in
 Rags, their shame appears. they have nothing to cov-
 er their Nakedness from the sight of God, Angels &
 Saints; O what sad Rayment do Sinners go in, their
 Garments are of their own Works and Weaving, but
 believers are Cloathed with white Rayment, and Beau-
 tiful through Christs comliness, they are adorn'd with
 his Graces, bespangled in his Jewels, they are in Rich
 attire, even the Righteousness of Christ, tho' *John*
 was Cloathed with Camels hair, yet within him he
 was Cloathed with the Light of Jesus Christ and the
 holy Spirit was within him. but Dead Sinners lyelike
 Men in the Graves, a sad dolefull state indeed, for
 without are Dogs and Sorcerers, and whoremongers,
 and Murderers and Idolaters and whosoever loveth &
 maketh a lye those are turned out of Doors, those
 Souls have bad Lodgings they are every moment
 amongst the unclean, they lye without among Devils,
 O their Lodgings are mean indeed O there is the
 Souls Bed, if out of the belief of Christ, they lye
 like Prisoners till a call comes to bring them to
 the Bar of Christ: You *Jews* must be Dead in Sin
 before Conversion, the Earth is your Bed, you have
 Earthly Souls and Lodge in the Bosom of the World,
 unbelievers have poor Lodgings they lye upon Thorns,

yea Spears, that will pierce them through, they lie upon Stones, ye they lye in the Arms of the Devils for all they have in this World their Cield houses and fair dwellings, and do spread themselves on Beds of Ivory and Cloath of Tapestry, but Saints dwell in God, their habitation is in the City of God, they lodge in the Bosom of Christ; he rais'd the poor out of the Dust, and listeth the needy out of the Dunghill. O Sinners who can befriend you, suppose you have Rich kindred and great acquaintance what can they do at the Bar of God for you, they cannot go to the Judgment Seat of Christ to speak for you: if God be against a Soul the Creatures are against that Soul also, where he is an Enemy Creatures are Enemies, if he cut of, or shut up, or gather together, none can hinder him; Christless Souls are like a gangreen member in great Danger of being cut of, and who can befriend them where the Lord of Hosts is their Enemy, O their case is doleful! they are poor Souls indeed that are out of Christ, if he would none could heal, if God frown what is the Love of Creatures, if God be angry who can befriend us, if the Father of Mercies shut up his pity, none that pass by regard us, there is no Eye to pity us we must be Friendless, if we have not a true Friend in Heaven we may find flatterers on Earth, but I am sure a Relation Friend if a Man be poor is not to be found, I know it by experience, but where the Lord of Hosts is a Friend then Creatures are Friends, wealth maketh many Friends but the poor is seperated from his Neighbour, but when a Man is in Prosperity and Rich, then his very Neighbours are his Friends, and he is in Favour with the Rulers; Every mans Cap is ready to go off, but when the same Man is become poor, then his very Neighbours leave him and he may go from one to another and be as welcome as if he had the plague, this I know to be true, tho' the mighty King of Babylon being a wicked Man God Almighty accounts him but an abominable Branch, so Christ calls proud men a Fox, God reckons them as broken pitchers in whom

whom is no pleasure. 2, *Kings* 3, 14. *Elisha* said as the Lord of Hosts liveth before whom I stand surely were it not that I regarded the presence of *Jehosaphat* King of *Judah* I would not look towards thee, nor be thee so highly esteem'd: Are wicked Men in the eyes of God Saints and Angels, let them be never so high and honourable tho' they give every Man his due, they would rather converse with a poor believer than with the greatest Persons in the World, if wicked Angels are ministering Spirits to the heirs of Salvation, but to the Heirs of Hell they have no charge, at all to watch over them, nor good Men cannot regard wicked Men, let them be never so great. The Saints are guarded by Angels, but wicked Men are let alone, Angels do not regard them, they do not account them worth their Company and attendance, no more doth God reckon of wicked Men tho' under all the Grandeur in this wicked World, the ungodly in Gods account are like the chaff that the Wind drieth away tho' in this World great Persons are courted when poor are slighted, passed by and little esteem'd, Rich Men are sure of Honour, but the poor very little regarded, their word is Contemptible, and of little worth. When *David* was about to match with *Souls* Daughter, he very modestly puts it off, who? I says he; I am a poor Man and lightly esteem'd: A poor Man hath no might against the mighty, but is open to the injuries and Oppressions of those that are above them; A poor Man is liable to dangers and Sufferings, poor Men lye under the Feet of the potent, and are subject to their Tyranny, we see in *Amos* 4. 1. hear ye this word ye king of *Babylon*, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, again *Ecc.* 4, 1: on the oppressors side is power, and on the oppressed side there are Tears: So wicked Men are no match for God, they have no power to secure themselves from Ruin or vengeance, its easy with God to crush them every moment, they have no defence against the Stroke of Judgement, unbelievers are under the power of *Satan*, and taken Captive by him

him at his will, and he is a grand Enemy to us all so let us all be very careful of him and believe and obey Jesus Christ who is the holy one of *Israel*, who cannot lye for God is not as Man that he should lye, or as the Son of Man that he should repeat hath he layd and shall he not do it or hath he spoken and shall he not make it good, Jesus is the truth it self and he cannot lye; And Jesus is called the Amen the faithful and true witness; The faithfulness of Jesus Christ is firm, and unalterable, whatsoever Objections unbelievers make against him he will perform all his promises, *Gene. 28 15*. Behold I am with thee and will keep thee in all places whether ever thou goest, and I will bring thee again into this land, for I will not leave thee until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of, again I will not leave thee nor forsake thee these promises were made to your Fathers and to all that do believe, these things were written for our instruction, but it is God that gives the Mercy, it is he that can best tell when to give it, every thing is Beautiful in its Season if we will turn to God he will turn to you, and he will fulfill all his promises, if we will do our Duty. tho' he doth not give us what we think we do want, yet he will give us what he knows we do want, for Children must have their Meat suited to their health and not to their Stomachs, the Disciples of Jesus and many of the *Jews* that were his followers expected a temporal Kingdom. but Christ Jesus gave them a Spiritual Kingdom which was much better for them then they did expect; The Disciples lost their taking of Fish, and became Fishers of Men, they lost their Nets & Boats but they found Treasures in Jesus Christ which will last them to all Eternity, if Christ will hold earthly things. if we are good he will give us Spiritual things, tho' *Saul* could not find his Asses yet in the Room of them he met with a Kingdom, so Christ will fulfill all his promises if he gives not the same thing to us he will give us a better thing, that will do us more good; The Godly in their straits have a fullness

illness, but the wicked in their fullness have straits;
 the Disciples of Christ had nothing, and for all that
 they wanted for nothing; If a good Man wants Bread
 God Almighty gives him Strength and satisfaction
 he fulfills his word, if we are good Christ will teach
 us to be content in every State, if we have not all
 the Comforts of this Life, if we have Contentments
 it is as good for us; but our iniquities may with-
 hold good things from us. God Almighty had brought
 Israel near 40 Years into Canaan, before he did but
 they were not fit for it: they were Carnal, lusting,
 murmuring, Rebelling, and would not believe God, so
 he sent them back into the Wilderness to Die there,
 for their unbelief, Numbers 12, 7. Who is faithful
 in all my house but my Servant Moses, with him will
 I speak mouth to mouth; God puts a singular value
 upon Moses as you see here he was faithful and true
 and God had a particular kindness for him Hos 11, 12:
 Judah Ruled with God and was faithful, with the Saints
 and that brought Judah into so great a Favour with
 God, because he was faithful; Demels great Enemies
 could not find him unfaithful, but Solo. says Prov. 20.
 A faithful Man who can find, nay a Faithful
 person is a Jewel so rare that he can scarcely be found
 Men ought to be as good as they seem to be; It is
 an easy thing for Men to promise Faith, but few
 are what they promise to be; but Jesus is a Faith-
 ful witness, his nature and name are both faithful;
 he lay in the Bosom of God his Father; And Jesus
 hath given us so a true Relation of God. Jesus is
 the Faithful high Priest, he is just and Faithful to
 his Enemies, he will not wrong them in the least;
 the Hypocrites shall have their reward, for the Holy
 one of Israel cannot lye, for he is a Faithful Creator,
 he can keep us tho' all the World be set against us
 all things that are written concerning Jesus or the
 Messiah they are all fulfill'd in this Jesus; A little of
 Gods word shall not fall to the Ground; all the Scrip-
 ture Prophecy's as to the high Priest and the Scape
 goat, and all the Shadows (as I have said before)

Jesus is the substance, and they are and shall be fulfilled to one jot. there was never any promise made by the Father God Almighty to the Son Jesus Christ, or by Jesus to his People, but they will assuredly be made good, for the Lord is not lacking concerning his promises, but the promises are to those that believe. and by Faithfulness and obedience come the good things promised for the promise by Faith of Jesus might be given to them that believe Christ came into the World to fulfil all Righteousness, and to make good the promises of God: Christ came to pay Sinners debts to God Almighty, and to make good the promises made by God Almighty to Mankind for the Blood of Christ is the Blood of the new Covenant which is a better Covenant then the Old; and the Blood of Christ was shed on purpose that the promise might be confirmed to them that believe, and for this end he came into the World, and so became a Mediator between God and believers: This is the Work that God sent Christ into the World to do, that he might be the Mediator of the New Covenant, to make good the will of God: And this Christ will perform for those that believe and obey the Holy Gospel; Satan is a lyar and his Work is to Represent to as many as he can, that God Almighty is not true and Faithful, and by lying the Devil over perswaded our Mother *Eve* to break the Commandment with her maker, then God did make her a promise that because the Devil had served her, so the Seed of the Woman should break the head of the Devil. Now this Jesus was this Seed then promised to *Eve*, and it was and is the business of this Jesus and the *Messiah* and the very Person as above promised to stop the mouth of Devils, and to prove Satan a lyar, and to Fight against him, and destroy his lying Work, and prove the truth of God Almighty against all opposers, and this Jesus is both able and willing to perform, for he hath all power in his hand both in Heaven and in Earth, and nothing is too hard for him to do, for all that obey him, he hath grace

and goodness for those that seek to him for it, he hath received the Spirit without measure, in him all fullness dwells. this Jesus can give us pardon, peace of Conscience, Grace and holiness, he can give us Victory over our Temptations & power over our Corruptions & he can remove our Burdens, and comfort us under our Troubles & Satisfaction in all our doubts and Fears; This Jesus can soften our hard hearts, Strengthen our weakness and fit us for mercies, he can give us patience and humility, he can give us a Taste of Gods Love, he can make us ready for Death and Judgment and Eternity, all these things Jesus hath in his own hand, and many more for those that obey him, he is the Angel of the Covenant all the promises of the Redemption of Man are put into his hand, and he is deputed of God to this very Work, and he ever liveth to make intercession for all that love and fear him, and he is in Heaven and on the right hand of God and sits as an Agent or, as an advocate for all his Friends, and these things are Written that you may believe, and that the World may believe that God did send his Son Jesus for these purposes, and Jesus will make good all his words, Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but not one Jot or tittle of the Law till all be fulfilled & shall be fulfilled to believers: This Jesus will give both Grace and Glory to those that believe & obey. *Moses* was Faithful in all Gods house, he was just & honest in the discharge of the trust committed to him he was a Faithful Steward, well done thou good and Faithful Servant, and so is the Lord Jesus Christ Faithful to his trust, which is far greater then that of *Moses* there is as much difference as there is between the Soul and the Body, for *Moses* was raised up of God to save the Bodys of the People of *Abraham*, and Jesus was sent from God to save the Souls of all that believe and obey: *Moses* was the Shadow, and Jesus was the Substance, God Almighty did entrust Jesus with that Glorious Contrivance of saving fallen Man, and recovering of lost Sinners; which was a great Work, and yet Jesus undertook to satisfy the

wrath of God his Father, by bearing the Sins of the People, that God might again take them into his Favour; In all this Jesus both was and is Faithful he is Faithful high Priest, he maketh Reconciliation for the Sins of his People, he was faithful to him that appointed him even to the great God of Heaven and Earth. Every believing Soul doth entrust Jesus Christ to be his Redeemer, and Jesus doth preserve those Souls unto Glory and removeth away their Sins, and presenteth them without Spot to God he makes them as Holy as God requires, he makes them wise unto Salvation, thus do believers Surrender themselves up to Jesus, and those great and Glorious ends; so he is called their surety for he gave himself for his Church to wash it, and clean it, and he is Faithful who promised these things; this Jesus is compassionate to the ignorant and those that are out of the way. If they will believe: whosoever shall confess Jesus before Men, him will Jesus confess and own before the great God of Heaven, who is his Father, he is a Friend that sticketh closer than a Brother, Jesus stands by his Servants in time of need, he will not leave those that are his, comfortless; Jesus and believers have all one Father, so unity is the Duty of Brethren, Jesus is our Elder Brother, if we are good, *Psalms 133*. behold how good and pleasant it is for Brethren to dwell together in unity; this Jesus prayed for, and this he died for, and he is not ashamed to call believers Brethren, *Moses* did visit his Brethren and Jesus doth his People, Jesus will come unto them that love him he parted with his Glory, Treasures, peace, pleasures Strength & Life, to procure himself a People, had not his Love been infinitely great he would never have bought them at so dear a Rate, but you may see *Jere. 3, 14*, Turn O backsliding Children for I am married unto you nay he stands at the door of our hearts ready to come in if we do desire him, he is troubled because you will not come to him that he may give you Life, and as a Bridegroom rejoiceth over his Bride, so shall your God rejoyce over you, for the Lord delighteth

in you: *Isaiab* 49, 15. A woman may forget her Sucking Child but I cannot forget thee, for behold I have graven'd thee upon the Palms of my hands, if you will believe none shall be able to pluck you out of the hands of *Jesus* Christ, his love to his People it is a constant love, for *Jesus* having loved his own that were in the World, he loved them unto the end for he will never leave his nor forsake them in all their afflictions, he is afflicted, if we will cast our Burden upon him he will Sustain us, yea he helps & relieves us under all our afflictions, his eyes are always upon his, from one end of the Year to the other; Commit thy way, trust in him and he shall bring it to pass, those that obey *Jesus* he will take care of their Souls, their Bodys, their Families, their profit, their comfort and their Names he will not suffer them to be tempted above what they are able. *1. Sam.* 12, 22. For the Lord will not forsake his People, he is a present help in time of trouble, and he will be their Guide unto Death, he will be their Life and salvation, yea in Death and to all Eternity; he will take care of his beyond the Grave, he doth not only shew them the way but *Jesus* will Lead his People by the hand, and will help them to go, yea the Lord alone will Lead them, he will conduct his through the World unto Glory, for the Government is upon his Shoulders, this *Jesus* hath made Righteous and perfect Laws, and Rules to govern his Church, and as the Branch cannot bear Fruit except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye except ye abide and believe in *Jesus*, he doth regulate our Palate, and quickeneth us with his holy Spirit, he maketh us Taste the Sweetness of Spiritual things, believers have all the right to Heaven through *Jesus*, and they have no right but what he has purchas'd for them; So grace mercy and Glory is due to believers, as well as Death and Vengeance is due to Sinners for their Sins; Unbelievers Sins and unrighteousness do so hang in their eyes that they cannot see themselves O believe in *Jesus* for he did, and suffered all things that were writ-

ten of the *Messiah*, you have the whole word of God for your assurance, all the Scriptures testify of him, he fulfilled all Righteousness his Death, Resurrection and Ascension proves him faithful in Purchasing Salvation. for all that would believe and obey him, but he came unto his own and his own received him not. those were your Fore-Fathers the Jews, our Dissenters that go to Church in the Morning, and to the Convenient house in the afternoon (as they call it) they are afraid of trusting Jesus Christ with their all, they dare not Adventure their whole trust upon him, they are jealous of their own Lord Jesus, and yet they will pretend that he is their Lord and Saviour. and yet they are very loth to trust him any further than they can see him, and they think ye are his own peculiar People. they have professed him and chosen him, and commanded him, and borne witness of him. and yet they have a some what like doubt and jealousy of him, and will not Adventure their whole trust and Confidence upon him, O the falseness of professors to the Lord Jesus, and likewise to their own Brethren, in out witting one another, sure such Men make no Conscience of their profession, but what God hath promised and Christ hath purchased, they that have true hearts and without Hypocrisy, lying, cheating and Cozening, shall receive in his due time. for neither God nor Christ can defraud any Man for they are faithful Friends in Heaven, Christ will never fail those that believe and trust in him; Therefore let us learn faithfulness from him and let us Labour to trust in Christ, and commit our Souls to him and chuse him for our Friend, for our present Friends cannot be compared to Christ for he is a Glorious Mediator, and in him does all fullness dwell, O let us consider how we are indebted to the great God of Heaven and Earth, for giving us such a Mediator as Jesus. who was both God and Man, and there was no other that could procure Salvation. for lost Sinners but this Jesus; All our hopes must have perished but now he is able to save all

that come to God by him; So let us rejoyce in this love of God in giving us his Son Jesus; For God so loved the World that he gave his only begotten Son that whosoever beliveth in him should not Perish, but have Everlasting Life, for God to give us health Strength, Peace and plenty, Life and Liberty, these are very great Mercies, but the giving of Christ is a greater mercy; then *all* the other that ever were done for us, nay far greater than *all* the Tongues of men, can exprels, so let us bless the Lord our God for giving us this gracious Jesus who brought Salvation, that Sinners might be saved and let us adore Jesus for his willingness in giving himself to drink of such a bitter Cup, that Sinners had Brewed for him, and to undertake so Bloody and cruel a Death and to undergo such unconceivable Torments, Ah! do but seriously reflect on what Christ hath done and suffer'd for us *all*, for he debareth none, he cannot straiten his Bowels to Perishing Sinners, he will cast of none that come to him let their Sins be as red as Scarlet, he will make them as white as Wool, he would never have undertaken the Work of a Mediator, if he had not been both able and willing to save Sinners: he does Remember what it is to Die under the pangs of a troubled Soul, nay he knows the hearts of Strangers, and he doth interceed with God for Terms of Reconciliation, that Sinners might be brought to God, he is very willing that Sinners should live, for he did order that his Gospel should be Preach'd to every Creature; And he hath laid such a necessity on all his Ambassadors and Messengers, and obliged them by the Penalty of fearful Woes, to Preach the Gospel that Sinners should be saved, he charges his Servants to be Instant in Season and out of Season, to Rebuke, Reprove and exhort his People, and to perswade and beseech Men to be Reconciled to God nay himself grieved and mourn'd when he saw so many standing out, and so unwilling to believe: Behold he waits *ill* the last hour of the day, and he treats his Enemies with an Affectionate kindness saying

ing O why will ye dye O house of *Israel*! he draw them with Cords of love, he Suggests the charmingest persuasions to allure us to him, pray think on his Carriage whilst he was upon Earth, and his tender Reception of *all* that come to him, he did not hinder one; And his Advancement into Heaven does not make him proud, nor any alteration in him, honour doth not puff him up nor make him unmindful of the concernment of his People, he trode the Wine Press of his Fathers wrath alone, he suffer'd what Sinners were to suffer, and *all* to endeavour to save Sinners out of the Clutches of the Devil, nay to make us tremble sometime and fear him, he sends Thunders & Lightnings, and threatens us on mount Sinai; So let no unbelievers nor Sinner whatsoever blame the great God for consuming them tho' their case be ever so miserable, for he hath given us ways and means to believe and repent, so it is your own unwillingness and unbelief that hinders your way to Life, when the evil comes lay not your Damnation to any but your selves *alone*. for if you *will* neither hear nor fear what can you expect but the Justice of God to fall upon you, Sin unrepented is a fearful thing. O then how dreadful *will* be the misery of *all* those that refuse this Mediator *Jesus Christ*. and *will* not hearken to his proposals for their Salvation. I do say that the Tongues of Men and *Angels* are not Capable to Relate how the Iron Rod of Satan will be laid over them that refuse and despise the Golden Sceptre of *Jesus Christ*. O unbelievers! you shed the Blood of your own Soul, O *Israel* thou hast destroyed thy self, one would think that if we had lived in the Days when the Priests did kill the Sheep, and the Lambs, and Bullocks, Bulls, Heifers, and all other Cattle of so many kinds for to have *seen* them Cutting the Throats of all *these* poor Creatures, and all for to make an attonement for their Sins, this was certainly a dismal sight, this was Bloody work for to shake of Sin, and beside *these* Sacrifices were a great charge to Men, and yet for all this Bloody charge there was

ne Sin which could not be taken away till the blood
 of Jesus Christ did do it, O cursed Sin occasioned by
 the Devil! And you unbelievers may assure your
 selves that if all the World were to be sold, it could
 not pay the Debt of one Soul, nor be of Value en-
 ough to pay the Price of one Sin, all our acceptance
 with God is through Jesus Christ, as for us to think
 to trust to our Prayers that will be Trampling under
 foot the Blood of Jesus, and accounting it an unholy
 thing, or to trust in any thing but in God, through
 Christ, for fear we should provoke the Lord our God
 to an Abhorrency of our Duty. O how fearful and
 how dreadful will be the misery of all those that re-
 fuse to believe in this Jesus the *Messiah* and our Me-
 diator, and will be found a most Aggravated Sin, &
 of the greatest evil, there is no Sin of so deep a
 dye, and it is a Sin against the highest mercy and
 divine favour. Before Christ came God Almighty did
 wink at the Ignorance of the *Gentile* World, but when
 Jesus brought the Treasures of Grace through the
 Gospel, when the fullness of time was come he that
 hath refused Christ Jesus since, and doth still refuse
 him and his holy Gospel they have kickt and do kick
 against the Richest mercy, and against the tenderest
 mercy, and against the free mercy of God Almighty,
 himself, nay it is forsaking your own mercy, you per-
 ceptly stab your own Souls with the same Dagger
 that your Fore-Fathers did fling at Jesus. O wretched
 sinners you take pains to shut your selves out of the
 door of mercy, and to Argue your selves into the
 depth of misery, *Hos. 13. 9.* O *Israel* thou hast de-
 stroyed thy self! O sinners you shed your own blood!
 the blood of your Souls, you Sin against the choicest
 and costliest Remedy prepar'd by God himself, for God
 sent his Son to save thy Soul, by shedding his own
 blood, and this thou throwest from thee, how justly
 shall your Souls lye in chains of Darkness to all Et-
 ernity, you can expect no less if you refuse such a
 chargeable Remedy that God hath laid up to cure
 you, and you still refuse to be healed, for your Law

was but leading to our Gospel, and while you obstinately refuse to believe you certainly sin against the most glorious Majesty that ever was, thou Spittest in that Face that is infinitely above all spots, and stains, O consider that all the Saints and Angels do admire and adore him, nay one Smile of Jesus is like to his Saints in Glory, and this Jesus said thou despisest : O unbelieving Sinner ! where wilt thou go to hide thyself from the wrath of God at the last day, how will God deal with you ? can you think why he will miserably destroy those miserable Men ? the Lord Jesus hath a right to Rule thee, and thou rejectest and despisest his lawful right and Authority, which you will find will be accounted a grievous Sin indeed your own Reason will judge and Condemn your own Souls, there is no place at all will bear in the court of Reason for such a Sin, no it is a most unreasonable sin : O ! that ever you would chuse Death rather than Life : O leave your Lusts and wicked deeds, and depart from the Chambers of Death and come over to Christ, you must leave your Lusts or lose your Souls, you have Fire in your Bosom, and it is reasonable that you should cast it out, if you had Fetters on your Feet you would shake them off if you could, you have a Serpent in your Breast and why will you not cast him out, sit down and consult with the Principles of Reason, and you will find that never was a better bargain offer'd you, think on it if the Gate or way of the Gospel seem straight it will not be long, you know this Life is but very short besides following the Gospel Rules will not seem hard to your Souls, but they may to your Lusts, it is better let your Body have a little trouble, here than both Soul and Body to suffer to all Eternity, unbelief is a most condemning Sin, and will find the very severest Doom of God, you that might have Life and will not, Salvation is offer'd to you and you turn it off, O Sinners take heed how you refuse him that Speaks to you from Heaven, despise not Christ any longer, for as it is the greatest Sin, so it is attended with

with the greatest misery. for Christ is the only way the truth and the Life, and therefore do not flatter your selves with hopes of mercy. if you again give Christ a final Denial all hopes of mercy may be gone, for unbelief opens the Windows of Vengeance, and lets down divine wrath upon your Soul unbelief takes all possibility of Salvation. there is no possibility of our scaping the wrath to come. if you refuse the Lord Christ. it is he that shuts the doors, and leaves none open to Life, unless we ask we cannot expect to have, and we must ask in Faith. or else none of your complaints. nor any of your dolefull cries and weeping on thy Death Bed, and Flattering your selves of what you will do, what are all your cries when God hears them not, they neither can nor will enter into Gods Ears, if they do not come in the name of Jesus Christ; all acceptableness is through Christ, there will be no acceptance of any of your Duties, but by him it must be Righteousness and intercession that makes way for your acceptance. O Sinners if once your time be gone and all the precious overtures of *Israel* do cease then certain Ruin must follow, then there is sure Damnation waits for such souls, the Devil stands by waiting the time when Christ will take his final leave of Sinners this will be your way as sure as the Workmans wages is due to him, so will Damnation be to those that do live & die in Defiances and utter Refusal of Christ Jesus; every Soul that will not hear this Prophet shall Repent of it; The Lord open your Ears, and the Lord work upon your hearts, that you may turn and live, while there is hope, Ah! Sinners think of it what a fearful thing it is to refuse this Mediator Jesus Christ, and all his precious intercessions, and his blood that pleads with God his Father to wait a little longer for one Sinner after another, but those that do Refuse utterly to be saved by the blood of Jesus: Let them know that this Child was set up for the fall & rising again of many in *Israel*; Jesus Christ came for the fall as well as the rising of many, and you may

believe it that his blood hath as great a virtue to heighten the Damnation of wilful unbelievers, as it hath to save believers. for upon the utter refusal of Christ then the Blood of Christ pleads another way; Father I will the Damnation of these wilful Sinners. I will that mercy be no more tender'd to them, Father they have made me wait many days and Years, and would not let me into their Hearts. Father let them perish, this is a doleful consideration to hear, that Jesus is turned against thee. I should think it is enough to make the heardest heart to break, when Divine Justice says to his Blessed Son Jesus cease interceding, that I may take vengeance on this or that Wretch. O what a dreadful thing is this! sure it is a Trembling consideration that the Blood of Christ cries for vengeance to heighten the wrath of God against Sinners, that Soul must needs go deep into Hell, that the Blood of Christ sends thither, for it is the intercession of Christ to God Almighty, that carries our Prayers and makes them speedily arrive at the mercy seat, and come of with an Answer of peace, it is through Jesus that the Prayers of any one are so prevailing with God. it is a Friend in the Court of Heaven that makes us prevail with God, Ah! did Souls but know what a Notion of Priviledges in so glorious an Advocate with the Father, and such a Fountain of mercies comprised in this Mediator Jesus Christ, it would fill your hearts with Joy, and tip your Tongues with praises, and make you Glad in the salvation of God, but alas few employ Christ about their matters in Heaven, I mean the weighty matters of their Souls which makes Christ complain, and say you will not come unto me that you may have Life. Q how justly miserable will your case be! who might be happy but will not, he is worthily miserable that will not be happy for the asking, if ever Life & Salvation be obtain'd it must be by a Mediator and there never was, nor ever will be any Mediator, but this Jesus are not your wants great, and your Sins many? your provocations & abuses of mercy daily, and yet you will not engage Christ

Christ, for your help to procure your pardon and passage from Death to Life, they that turn their backs upon the intercession of Jesus Christ, and neglect to make use of him who hath paid so dear for a right to do thy Soul good, this will prove very heard unto unbelieving Sinners, for our very Righteousnesses are but as filthy Rags, and when we have done all we can we are but unprofitable Servants, not unto us O Lord! not unto us but unto thy name give the Glory, for the Lord doth hear his Son Jesus, always pray in faith and you cannot Perish for want so long as we have Jesus Christ in Heaven enterceeding for us, if we can believe as we ought, that there is but one Mediator between God and Man, and that is this Jesus Christ, who by his glorious blood hath purchased Treasure to save the Souls of his Faithful Servants, and to establish the new Covenant to believers, this was the certain effect of the Death of Christ, the making sure the new Covenant to all his seed, to the true heirs of the promise, this new Covenant must needs be firm, and unalterable, for Gods designe in making this new Covenant, was that in all things it was ordered to be sure, because the old one was broke, besides the new hath better promises of Heaven and Glory, it is confirmed by the Blood of Christ Jesus, and for that reason the blood of Christ is called the blood of the new Covenant (as he himself says) this is my blood of the new Testament; it Seals to the fulfilling of this Covenant, you and most do know that the Death of the Testator makes the Testament to be in full force; this Blood of Christ is the Blood of the Covenant, and it confirms the Covenant, and it makes good all the Conditions of the Covenant, whatsoever is required to make this Covenant good is undertaken by our Lord Jesus Christ, so he is called the surety of the new Covenant, for by Death Jesus hath fulfilled the Condition of the first Covenant, and he hath undertaken for the fulfilling of this new Covenant, unbelievers his obedience is for them, for now he hath obtained the most excellent ministry, by how much he

is the Mediator of a better Covenant; and so he is called the Mediator and Minister of the Covenant upon the account of his Death, and Jesus hath all power both in Heaven and Earth to make good this Covenant. and Christ is a Trustee for believers, he is security enough for their safety, he is able to save to the utmost all that come to God by him, this Jesus is able on Gods part because he hath all the promises in his own hand, and he is able on believers part for he hath all wisdom in him to make them wise unto Salvation. this Jesus was appointed of God to receive wisdom for his People whatever they need, & to fit them for Salvation: Knowledge is necessary to eternal Life, without true knowledge the heart is not good, there is no Faith without knowledge, and yet the love of Jesus Christ that passeth knowledge; God Almighty did confirm this new Covenant with an Oath, wherein God was willing more abundantly to shew to the heirs of promise the second Covenant; by his Counsil, he confirm'd it by an Oath; So the thing promised must be fulfill'd, Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but the Counsil of God that must stand; what he hath determin'd that must come to pass, those promises which compleat the Covenant of grace are altogether absolute, God will put his Spirit within them and will cause them to walk in his Statutes, he will be a God to them and they shall be his People, this new Covenant is sure and absolute, and the hope of believers it is confirm'd to them in the blood of Christ, and so if unbelievers will not see, yet I hope that believers will both see and consider to whom they are beholding and obliged to for their Salvation, which brings wonderful comforts to all true believers, O dear! then consider what a great obligation is on us all that do believe to be thankful and obedient. O let us say with the Prophet *Jere. 31, 3* I have loved thee with an everlasting love, for all the World cannot withdraw Christs love from his People; for where he once loves he loves to the end; Gods love changeth not, if the Covenant of Grace

be confirm'd to believers they need not Entertain flin-
 gish fears, for God is Faithful by whom we are called to
 the Fellowship of his Son Christ Jesus our Lord, who al-
 so will comfort us, to the end that we may be blame-
 less in the day of our Lord, for his Grace is suffici-
 ent for us; Jesus Christ hath a Stock sufficient to car-
 ry us through all Temptations, and to lift us above
 our Corruptions, God Almighty says by *Eze.* 36, 27.
 I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to
 walk in my Statutes, pray for this Spirit and it will
 supply all our wants, and teach our hearts to keep the
 way of Gods Commandments, God will never forget
 to fulfil his promises, for he is Faithful who hath pro-
 mised; And this Covenant takes care for the good
 things of this life, and that which is to come; this
 new Covenant is a choice and precious Covenant which
 the Blood of Christ confirms to believers, there is
 none like it in this Covenant; God makes over him-
 self to believers, and to be their God & their exceed-
 ing great reward so far as we are capable to receive; I
 will be to them a God, and believers shall be to me a Peo-
 ple, a peculiar People, his own People, the People of
 God, his Jewel, his Treasure, they shall be the Ap-
 ple of his Eye, and the delight of his Soul, and a
 Seal upon his heart, yea a People near to God, nea-
 rer to him than all the World, besides they shall sit
 at his Table here, and sit down on Thrones in his
 Kingdom to all Eternity, this is the Covenant to
 those that believe and obey: God will admit them
 into his special presence at all times, through the blood
 of his Son Jesus Christ, and they shall be Kings and
 Priests to God all glorious within, and be advanced
 into intimate Familiarity with God in *Christ*, by the
 holy Spirit, and they shall be kept by his mighty pow-
 er through Faith to Salvation, it hath pleas'd God
 to order such a way for Souls to come at this new
 Covenant as may cut of all self Glorifying, for all
boasting and self glorying is cut of by believing; and
 no grace cuts of itself more than believing that com-
 forts may rise to joy and Consolation, to see our God
 exalted

exalted, and Creatures abased, there is nothing but a Mans self that is a Real Enemy, to him, comforts sure *must* learn obedience, that we may obtain the blessed ends and Fruit of the new Covenant, which is no less than eternal Life. *Psal* 103 17. 18. The mercy of the Lord is from *everlasting* to *everlasting* upon them that fear him, and to such as keep his Covenant, and to them that remember his Commandments to do them, and all the Paths of the Lord are mercy and truth, unto such as keep his *Covenant* and his *Testimonies* here. you *Jews* may see what promises are made out of your Law, to all them that obey the Gospel: I shall add to tell you of the Fruit believers reap by this purchase made by *Jesus Christ* which is the total Sum of believers happiness; when they shall be ever and ever with the Lord their Blessed God, where *Rust* moth Worms time and Death can never come to wear out their enjoyment: O blessed Treasure indeed where Eternity shall be the Date, even for ever, their happiness shall have no end the wonderful Blessedness *Christ* hath prepared and procured in Heaven for believers: O blessed blessed Eternity, where saved Souls shall wear a *Crown* that fadeth not away. where their Joys are ever new and their Enjoyments never wearing, they shall have a *harvest* of pleasures, a full crop of Blessedness proportionable to the love of God, to them, to the *utmost* measures of grace to the large extant of divine promises; Thus they shall set forth the Treasures of *Christ*: O Treasures indeed which believers will never see the end, O pray you that do not believe here! for now is made *manifest* by the light and appearing of our Saviour *Jesus Christ* who hath abolish'd Death and brought Life and Immortality to Light by the Gospel and there you may take a view of all the *mysteries* of Godliness, for the Gospel is the Revelation of that *mystery* which has been so long hidden or kept secret from unbelievers so long; The Gospel to be sure is the wisdom of God and it maketh Men wise to Salvation, and all the hidden Treasures which are found

In Jesus Christ are open'd in and by the Gospel, and there are all things open'd necessary to Salvation; there are words whereby we may be saved. nay all things needful to Life, and Godliness, and these promises are Revealed in the word of God; All the promises that ever God made to the Sons of Men, and these are joyned with the Law in the Gospel: Now is the Service of God, and the Glory of the new Covenant, and all thole Royalties that in the whole Scriptures are made over to believers; There is all that God hath Spoken by the Prophets, there is all discovered that ever God Doctrinely Revealed of his love to Sinners. and of the things that are freely given to them; there is the whole Doctrin of Christ answering his Person, nature, Offices, Works, excellencies, promises, what he hath done for believers, and procured for them, what Riches are laid up in him, and what shall be laid out by him to all that come to him in his Gospel, is the very openings of his heart, and the secrets of his love to his People, and the Righteousness of God is Revealed, and the deep things of God. such things that Eye hath not seen, nor Ear heard those great and glorious things contain'd in the holy Gospel, it is Gods own appointed way, to discover and bring to light the glorious things: This he hath appointed as a standing Ordinance in his Church, through all Ages Now if Christ was willing to give his Blood for believers, to procure these Treasures for them, then surely he was willing to have his Gospel open'd and Tender'd to the World, which is plain by his appointing and sending a Ministry on purpose to Preach the Gospel to Sinners; This was the first thing the Lord did when he ascended into Heaven he gave Gifts unto Men, he made some *Apostles*, and some *Prophets*, and some *Evangelists*, some Pastors and Teachers. and were for the Work of the Ministry to open and Preach Christ Crucifyed to the World, and to discover Reconciliation, Mercy and all the Treasures of Christ, as God Almighty did send Jesus his own Son, so Je-

Bh

fud

sus sent these Men his own Servants; as God the
 Father hath anointed Jesus; so hath Jesus Anointed
 his Messengers: as God gave him the Spirit without
 measure. so with measures of the Spirit hath Jesus
 anointed his Men for this Work, which shews his
 willingness that the Gospel should be Preached, and
 his Treasure open'd to the World; Christ Reveals
 the Gospel to his Servants, that they might open
 them to others, and he tells them Freely ye have
 Received; Freely do ye give; Nay he doth Command
 them to go and Preach the Gospel to every Crea-
 ture and to all Nations; They were Ambassadors
 to Jesus, they were Faithfully to impart and Preach
 the Gospel by the Divine Command, and to make
 all Men see what is the Fellowship of the Mystery.
 This St. Paul who was a Jew, does tell us, that the
Gentiles should be Fellow Heirs and of the same Bo-
 dy, and should be partakers of the promise in Jesus,
 Christ by the Gospel; so we may set forth the won-
 derful love of God to us, that Salvation should be
 open'd to such vile Creatures as the *Gentiles* were, for
 they were worshipers of *Idols* and Devils, they were such
 unclean and filthy Creatures, they were the chiefest of
 Sinners. before Conversion they had Fellowship with
 Devils, and yet God did send his Son Jesus to these
 vile Sinners. out of the Riches of his Mercy, and to
 let us know that God is no respecter of Persons, the
 worst of Sinners may come to Christ, there is none
 exempted from Salvation, but those that exclude them-
 selves: If you would but consider the Riches of Christ
 and the Glory of his Kingdom, it would have a won-
 derful Influence to perswade you to believe in him.
 it would make you part with all for him, and to
 come to him upon any Terms; And now Christ is
 willing that every lost Sinner that sees and believes
 in him shall be saved, for Jesus Christ openeth his
 Treasures to the World to Justify his Severity aga-
 ainst unbelievers that will not come unto him that
 they might have Life and that they who Perish un-
 der the Gospel might be left without excuse, for they

have

have nothing to plead against Damnation, who despise
 so great Salvation, and turn their backs on such ten-
 dered Blessedness to leave Tryed Gold for Counters,
 and Treasures for Trifles; The Portions of Saints
 the Pleasures of Sin, so that Jesus will have every
 mouth stop'd and all unbelievers, and all wicked Foo-
 lish believers become Guilty before him; So let us
 shew our Salvation of the Gospel by blessing God for
 for it: O let us send praises and *Hosannas* to Hea-
 ven to the Throne of God for sending us his Belov-
 ed Son to give us this Holy Gospel: O let us from
 our whole heart Bless God for the Gospel. I am a-
 fraid Christians are not enough in this Duty of prai-
 sing God for the Gospel, for I am sure it deserves
 our solemn and constant thanksgiving, they that pr-
 ze the Gospel do all they can for to keep the Gos-
 pel *Prov. 23, 23.* Buy the truth and Sell it not. O
 lay out any thing to enjoy the Gospel, let all go so
 you can keep the Gospel, pray those that have: Do
 not you Sell it for the Gospel, if you have it is Trea-
 sure enough, O be not like the *Gaderenes* in our
 Saviours time to value their Swine above the Gosp-
 el! pray let us that pretend to be Christians set a
 high esteem of the Gospel while we have it among
 us, for we cannot tell how soon it may be taken from
 us, or us from it, let us Remember our Saviours
 own words, yet a little while is the light with you,
 walk while you have the light, lest Darkness come
 upon you before you are aware of it. I have gone
 through the Old and the New Testament, and com-
 par'd them together as well as I can in hopes to re-
 cover Some of you *Jews*, and I would have you to
 consider of the growth of Christianity against all the
 Wit and Learning and cunning of all its Enemies
 since the Death of Christ Jesus; Pray consider when
 the *Apostles* were ordered to go and teach all Nati-
 ons, and were endued with power from on high, and
 filled with the Holy Ghost, the first day they began
 to Preach, there was about three Thousand Men be-
 sides Women that believed the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

and immediately there was so many Multitudes both of Men and Women did believe, that St. *James* said unto St. *Paul*; Thou see'st Brother how many Thousands or rather ten Thousands of the *Jews* there are which believe, and now God help them it is very hard to get one to believe. There came to *Jerusalem* devout Men of every Nation under Heaven, that fear'd God, and did embrace the Christian Faith, and then the *Gentiles* left Worshipping their Heathen Gods and Received the Gospel of *Jesus Christ*; many were the Nations, Innumerable were the People that Received the Gospel. in the *Apostles* days, and in a few Years after, and about two or three Ages after the Death of the *Apostles*. the Emperours of the World submitted to the Laws of *Christ*. and so Kings became nursing Fathers, and Queens Nursing Mothers of the Church of *Christ*, and where this Faith was, the Heathen Gods were Rejected and Condemned, and ceased to be as the Lord hath said by the Prophet *Zacc* 13. 2. It shall come to pass in that day that I will cut of the names of the Idols out of the Land, and they shall no more be Remembered; also I will cause the unclean Spirit to pass out of the Land: So heing this Gospel was of old so often foretold and by this *Jesus*, and his order so clearly perform'd, it may be sufficient to perswade the *Jews* that *Jesus* is the *Christ* the promised *Messiah*; But however let them consider that God Almighty did acknowledge this *Jesus* to be his Son, and this Doctrine to be his own, and God fulfilled by the *Apostles* what he had foretold by the Prophets, this Doctrine Condemned all other Religions settled for many Ages and it was contrary to the Inclination of Mankind, so they could not love it: Pray once more, think upon the Teachers of this Doctrine, and there appeareth in them but little Learning, nor much of any thing that they could expect much success, if it had not come from God; the first that spoke of it was *Jesus*, bred up in the house of a Carpenter, despised of the *Priests* *Scribes* and *Pharisees*, and of all the learned Men of his

His Nation Apprehended. Bound. and Buffeted; Spit
 upon and Condemned, and Crucified; betrayed by one
 Servant and denyed by another, and Distrusted by
 them all. and what can we see in those *Apostles* if God
 had not been with them; They were by Birth poor,
 their Learning but little or none at all, they were
 by profession low and inglorious: So how can any
few think that Emperours, and Kings, and universi-
 ties and Schools of all degrees should come into this
 Doctrin of Jesus. if he had not been the Christ the
Messiah, nay their Preaching and their expressions were
 not so eloquent *so* as to allure or entice the World,
 nor they did not Force or compel or affright Men
 to a Compliance, but Nakedly deliver'd what they
 had both seen and heard; And many Nations did be-
 lieve this Doctrin of Jesus. who is the Author and
 Finisher of our Faith, which would never have been
 if he had not been the true *Messiah*: And he was
 in the World when the *Messiah* was to come, and he
 was Born of the same Family, and in the same place
 that the *Messiah* was to come of and be Born, and
 after the same manner as the Prophets foretold, and
 he did all the Miracles that the *Messiah* was to do.
 and he suffer'd all that the *Messiah* was to suffer, and
 he taught all that the *Messiah* was to teach, and he
 Received all the Glory that the *Messiah* was to Re-
 ceive, all these things were fulfill'd in this very Je-
 sus, so that we must acknowledge him to be the
 Christ the promised *Messiah*, he says himself the works
 that I do bear Wittness of me that the Father hath
 sent me, if I do not the Works of my Father bel-
 ieve me not, but if I do (tho' ye believe not me)
 believe the Works, that ye may know and believe
 that the Father is in me and I in him, and Jesus
 gave unto the *Apostles* the words which his Father
 gave him, and he hath revealed the perfect will of
 God his Father, and this Jesus wrought most power-
 ful and divine Works to confirm those that would be-
 lieve in him, and he was thereby known to be a tea-
 cher come from God, and he Died a most painful
 shameful,

shameful and Bloody Death, but he raised himself
 from Death that he may instruct and teach those that
 would believe in him, for when he Ascended upon high
 he gave Gifts unto Men, for he made some *Apostles*
 some Prophets, and some Pastors and Teachers, for
 the perfecting of the Saints, for the Work of the
 Ministry, and for the Edifying of the Body of Christ
 who was the head of them all: *David* said of Jesus
 thou art a Priest for ever after the order of *Melchisedeck*
 the Priests that offered burnt Offerings in *Moses*
 time were the first Born, and by that means they
 had a right to the Priest-hood; This Jesus was the
 first begotten of God, and the first Child that was
 Born of the Blessed Virgin *Mary*, by which means
 he had a right to be a Priest: Now every high Priest
 is ordained to offer Gifts and sacrifices; this Jesus
 had nothing to offer but himself, and this Priest of
 our even Jesus Christ hath given himself an Offering
 and a sacrifice to God for a Sweet smelling Saviour
 and by him offering up this Body of his own, were
 Sanctified and shall be purified if we observe his Laws;
 This Jesus did not only Die for us & rise again for us but
 he is now at the right hand of God making Intercession
 for us, and he is both able and willing to save them
 to the uttermost that come to him, seeing he ever
 loveth to make Intercession for us, for God raised up
 his Son Jesus to bless us, and to turn every one of us
 from our Iniquities, but if we will not be turned, it
 is our own faults and we must suffer for it at the
 last, for as this Jesus was to be our high Priest, he
 hath done more for us than ever was done by any
 Priest before, the *Jews* themselves say that the *Messiah*
 was to be a King, *David* says I will set my
 King upon my holy Hill of *Zion*, *Isaiah* says unto us
 a Child is Born, unto us a Son is given, and the
 Government shall be upon his Shoulders, and he call-
 ed Jesus the Prince of Peace, and said of his Gov-
 ernment and peace there shall be no end, upon the
 Throne of *David* and upon his Kingdom to order it,
 and Establish it with Judgment and with Justice, from
 hereforth

heretoforth even for ever & ever. The Angel told the
 Blessed Virgin that the Lord God would give unto her
 Son the Throne of his Father *David* and he shall
 Reign over the house of *Jacob* for ever, and of his
 Kingdom there must be no end; the Prophet says
 tell ye the Daughter of *Zion* Behold thy King com-
 eth unto the meek and sitting on an *Ass*: *Pilate*
 wrote and set it over his head upon the Cross the
 King of the *Jews* Jesus himself said my Kingdom is
 not of this World, but now every *Jew* shall know
 that this very Jesus is the King of Kings, for God
 raised him from the Dead and did set him on his
 own right hand in the Heavenly place far above all
 Principality and power, and might, and Dominion;
 and this Jesus whose name was called the word of
 God, had on his vesture a Name written King of
 Kings and Lord of Lords, and *Nathaniel* said unto
 Jesus thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of
Israel. when I have said all I can I heartily wish it
 will be to any purpose, but I am sure that our Lord
 and Saviour Jesus Christ come down from Heaven
 from God Almighty who was his Father, in order to
 protect and reward all those that would believe and
 serve him, and to destroy and Condemn all those that
 were and are his Enemies, if they will not repent;
 he gave his own People a Law to walk by, and he
 gave them grace if they would make use of it, where-
 by they may be saved, but he says those my Enem-
 ies which would not that I should Reign over them
 bring them here and slay them before me, and he
 must Reign till he hath put all his Enemies under
 his Feet, so our Jesus is the Prince of all kings. I
 think I have pretty near made out what I at the
 first did propose, as to the promises of the *Messiah*,
 out of the Old Testament, and in the second part I
 have I think sufficiently proved that this Jesus has
 done and performed all that was Prophesied of him;
 and in the third part I have set down what they must
 do that have a mind to have any part with this Jesus
 so if you *Jews* will still be Stubborn and ungrateful
 to

to him that would *save* you it is along of your *selv*, but do not you reject the Splendour of Christianity which has brought Life and Immortality to Light. observe how the *Gospel* light was usher'd in at the first, and how by degrees it is increased greater, and still does more and more display it *self* that 12 poor Mechanicks should *disperse* themselves into different Parts of the World to Preach an unheard of Religion, contrary to the Laws. every where Establish'd and yet within 20 or 30 Years alter this *Jesus* it got Footing in all the Principle parts of the Roman Empire and in a few Years the Christians were grown so many that *Pliny* was forced to write to the Emperours to know what to do with them in *these* words it seems to be a thing worthy of Consultation *especially*, by reason of the great Multitude of *those* who are in danger. For many of every Age and every order. & both Sex are and will incur the danger of being Criminals for the contation of the Christian Superstition has nor only ran through the Cities but infested the Towns, and Villages, and Farmes, and the Temples of the Gods are Omitted. and the Body of frequentors of the Sacrifices are but a very few; this was of a Heathen that did Complain of the increase of the Christians, and this was but about threescore Years after Christs Ascension: and *Tartullian* a Christian *said* to one of the Heathens we are but like yesterday's growth. and yet we are mighty numerous as we fill all the places which you call yours, we fill the Cities and Islands, the Castle, the Burroughs, the counsils. and they Camp themselves, we leave nothing for you but only your Temples, if you will read you will find all this to be true, and can you think the Christians could encrease at this rate without the Assistance of the divine power, no it could never have been *so* if God had not Supported it *so* if this Religion had been a Sham invented story or an Idle fancy, it would in a little time have grown out of Fashion again, for it is impossible that it could have spread *so* wide, and lasted *so* long as Christianity has

done

done without a Divine power in it; Consider the wit and Learning of those who did oppose Christianity, that those wise and Learned Men should suffer their Country Religion every where to be run down by an Idle story, and they not be able by all their parts and Learning to support their own Religion against the attacks of a few poor Fishermen; what prudent Man can believe but all this was done by the Providence of God, if you will but consider the power by which all the other Religions had their Laws and Government, which are a mighty Support to any Opinion, and yet for all these things, the truth, reason and goodness of Christianity did prevail against all their power and policy, and all they could employ were not able to hinder the Preaching of the Gospel: so that if God Almighty had not assisted the *Apostles* in their Preaching, and turned Mens minds into Favours of the Christian Religion, they would never have embraced it, for you know Cities, Towns and Countrys all of a sudden throw aside their ancient and splended sacred Rites that they had been bred up to for this new Religion, which could not be without the Providence of God, in such an unheard of event. God Almighty must over Rule mens passions for his most wise purpose, or else the Severity of the Christian Religion they did embrace, obliged them to mortify their dearest lusts and desires, and yet for all this the People quit their sensual Satisfaction for the Rigour of the Ancient Christian Religion, which seems very Strange to Reflect upon. but no Reasonable Man cannot think but all these things Proceed from the power of God. If God Almighty had not been Resolv'd to keep us this Christian Religion it had been impossible that the *Apostle* and primitive Christians should have had the courage to undergoe those cruel sufferings and horrid Tortures their Persecutors did invent against the Progress of the Gospel. indeed it amazed one to think that such Illiterate Persons that never had the Advantage of their own Country Learning, that they should refine the

Cc

Body

Body of the World and their Religion to continue for many Ages, if ever the Divine power had any thing to do in human Affairs, it was certainly here when Ignorance and Simplicity did Triumph, over all the Wit and Learning in the World, but Jesus our head took care of his Church, for he was God as well as Man or how could he so expressly say in a short time *Jerusalem* should be laid waste, and not one Stone of the Temple should be left upon another; could any one but God think of such an improbable thing, and 40 Years before. This does shew the particular Finger of God, and the infinite knowledge of the holy Spirit which revealed it, and Jesus did advise those that did believe in him that upon the approach of this Desolation, he said let those which should be in *Judea* flee into the Mountains, for verily I say unto you this Generation shall not pass away till all this be fulfilled, which prediction was exactly fulfilled by the withdrawing of the Christians from *Jerusalem* just before *Titus* Siege as I have given some account of in the first part, this did exactly fall out for *Jerusalem* was destroyed according to the time, what could this be less than a divine Prophecy. Jesus foretold also that his Religion should be taught, and increase in all Nations, this must needs be a divine Prediction, and to be sure if Jesus had not foreknown what a Progress the Gospel would make, he would never have set his poor unlearned Men such a piece of Work to go to all Nations if God Almighty had not been with them Jesus would never have dispersed them so wide, I am sure he had too much sense to conceit that his Religion would be Preach'd all over the World, by those Illiterate poor Men, if they were not to be assisted by Almighty God, sure no reasonable Man can think that such poor ordinary weak means as these few Illiterate Fishermen could convince a great part of the World themselves, sure you *Jews* cannot surmise, that so wise and prudent a Person as Jesus Christ was would have put such a poor parcell of poor Men to go about the World to teach

a new Religion; if he had not known, the event would miraculously answer: Sure you cannot deny but that God Almighty did assist both in procuring the success, and in predicting the event, this must be by the divine foreknowledge of God which foresees not only what things are likely to be but what they shall be: what but the Spirit of God in Jesus could have foretold his Resurrection from the Dead, the third day after his Suffering, we are certain that these things were foretold, and we are sure they did as certainly come to pass, so that it must be by the power of God; you *Jews* do own that this Jesus was more than a comon Man. you know that he changed water into Wine, he gave sight to the Man that was Born blind he Fed many Thousands of People with a little meat, the Wind and the Water obeyed him, so he must be God as well as Man, it exceeds the power of Nature, to raise the Dead by the speaking of a word, and to Cure the Lame and Blind by the same means. or the touch of a Finger, the Miracles Recorded of Jesus are greater than those recorded of *Moses*, did you ever Read what another *Josephus* the *Jewish* Historian gives of our Blessed Saviour, *Josephus* writes thus in these Times, there lived one Jesus a very wise Man, (if it be Lawful to call him a Man) becaule in truth he did marvelous things, and was Master and Teacher of them that loved him and sought after the truth, Both the *Jews* and the *Gentiles* did follow him in very great numbers, and tho' he was afterwards accused by some of the chiefeft of our Religion and Crucified, yet he was not forsaken of those that followed after him, and three Days after his Death he appeared unto them according as the Prophets had Prophesied of him, and now even in our days the Doctrine and the name of Christians continues and is spread all over the World; and this Jesus was called a mighty King, and yet Fisher-Men were his Followers and Subjects, and they put to defiance the World, the Flesh and the Devil: This Jesus was called true God and true Man, and when he was a Child, three Kings

come from the East to bring him presents, and they presented him with Gold, Frankincense, and Myrrh, they Offer'd Incense to a Deity as he was God, they Offer'd Gold to him as a King, and Offer'd Myrrh to him being a Man; and the Miracles that Jesus did carry along with them, the very Evidences of their truth down from *Moses* to this time, what Reason can you *Jews* give for the believing of the one, and Rejecting of the other, you certainly interpret some texts in your Law through prejudice which Stops your way of Receiving the truth, you ought to suspect your Interpretations where the words will Favourably bear, another and especially if you would compare the Law with the Gospel, which you see hath undermin'd your Law but not by way of destroying your Law but of fulfilling your Law; I suppose you are not Ignorant that this Jesus did not pretend to destroy the Law, but to fulfill it, Jesus did confirm and attest the truth of the Law, he did fulfill it in every Circumstance, even to his Suffering, without the Gate to answer the Burning of the Sacrifice without the Camp: God Almighty cannot Contradict himself he would never have set his own Seal to the truth of the Gospel, if it did in the least contradict or destroy the Law, pray consider the difference betwixt destroying and fulfilling, the fulfilling of a Prophecy is not its destruction, but when this Jesus came who was the Substance, all the Types and Shadows did cease of course, if you will consider all things are fulfilled which were written in the Law of *Moses*, and in the Prophets, and in the *Psalms* concerning the *Messiah*, are fulfilled in this Jesus, who took upon him the nature of Man, because Man had Sinned, Man must suffer for his Sins, and by the Stripes of this Jesus we are healed, if we will take care of our selves, he did accomplish, perform, and fulfill all the words of the Holy Prophets and Patriarchs, that they had long before spoken of him, there is no way possible to Reconcile the promises made in the Law, but as they are fulfilled in the Gospel, there is no contradiction to the

Law

Law in the Gospel, and you may as well say the Law cannot be true as deny the truth of the Gospel, pray how many *Profelytes* have you *Jews* turned to your Religion since you have been dispersed over the World for this 1700 Years you have hardly kept your Ground, pray consider what King or what Nation have any of you Converted nay in our parts, what Family or what Person: You see the *Gentiles* have flown to the Christian Church, so to this Jesus shall the gathering of the Nations be, for he is the King *Messiah*, and he at this very Day sits on the right hand of your God. Your Religion was but a Type of ours; our Religion hath truly fulfilled yours pursuant to all the Prophefyes, which spoke of the *Messiah*; this Jesus has perform'd as for the Destruction of *Jerusalem*, & your dispersion, it is a just Punishment of your own Sins, the Conversion of the *Gentiles* was long foretold before Jesus came. and you will be Converted either sooner or later, as well as the *Gentiles* have been; God will have Mercy upon you as you may see *Isaiab* 59, 20. The Redeemer shall come to *Zion*, and unto them that turn from Transgression in *Jacob* saith the Lord, and *Jeremy* 33, 26 I will cause their Captivity to return and have mercy on them, and it must be through this very Jesus, that your minds must be Enlightned, and this Jesus will in his own due time come from *Zion*, and he will turn away your Iniquity. *Eze.* 6. 8. 9. I will have a Remnant that shall escape among the Nations, when ye shall be Scattered through the Countrys, and they that escape of you shall Remember me among the Nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord, again 12. *Chap.* 19. 16 V. I shall scatter them among the Nations, and disperse them in other Countries. but I will leave a number that shall know that I am the Lord, *Amos.* 9. 8. I will not utterly destroy the house of *Jacob* saith the Lord. you *Jews* have been preserved ever since you did put to Death the Lord of Life, in order to your Repentance, and God will raise up the Tabernacle of *David* that is fallen; God hath chosen us in

your Room, now we leek to convert you by perswading of you to hearken to *Moses* and your own Prophets, who have told you enough to make you believe if you will but consider with your selves and think that the *Messiah* was to appear on the Earth low and poor when he did come, and the end of his coming was not Fighting but suffering; not by Conquering Men with the Sword, but by giving up his Soul an Offering for Sin, whereby to Redeem us from that Death Denounced against Sin, and by that means Jesus did conquer him, that had the power of Death, that is the Devil; and this has been Shadowed out to us in Types, and Representations before your Law, and by your Law as you may find upon the first Sin of Man: *Noah* and *Abraham* did Sacrifice to the Lord and the *Messiah* was to be a Sacrifice; the Brazen Serpent in the Wilderness was a Type of Jesus the *Messiah* upon the Cross, Jesus took upon him our human nature, and by the Cruel Persecution of the *Jews* after many Punishments they Cryed wickedly Crucify him, Crucifye him, his Blood be upon us and our Children, and so it hath to this very day, and so under *Pontius Pilate* he suffer'd himself to be Crucified, to fulfill your Prophets words; and the third day by his God-head he rose in his Humanity, and so he Ascended into Heaven, to make good all that your Prophets had said of him, and now he sitteth at the Right hand of God that was his Father, and he from thence (perfect God and perfect Man) will come and Judge the Living and the Dead, and before this Jesus Christ which is God and Man, all Reasonable Creatures shall stand, and he will sit upon his Throne of Judgment and Judge the Godly and the wicked all shall be Judged according to their Acts and Deeds, and thoughts, then the good shall have Bliss Eternal, and the evil shall have and suffer Everlasting pain and misery, wherefore it concerneth all Mankind never to be unkind to this Blessed Jesus our Saviour; which through his infinite goodness and his excellent Pity, and his most plenteous Mercy suffer'd Patiently

most

most horrible pain and passion, and Death, for to Redeem Mankind, and for his great and mighty kindness all Jesus does require is our hearts, the Holy Trinity give us all grace that we may truly and Faithfully believe and Stedfastly stand in our belief, and that Christ may Reign among both *Jews* and Christians, but let us all that call our selves Christians consider whether we live for to pretend to be a Christian, and to be worse than a Heathen, it is very bad, but if we will but look upon Men that call themselves Christians we must confels that there hardly could be more bitterness of Spirit, more Rancour of malice, more heat of Contention, more Symptoms of any Envy, hatred and all uncharitableness: the Church of Christ was much more Famous in the *Apostles* days tho' it had many Persecutors, the *Jews* abhor the thoughts of Worshipping an Image, but they will hardly be perswaded but the Christians do commit Idolatry because we are Plagued with the Locusts of *Egypt*, even so many false Teachers, so many Schisms and Sects arise and spread, so many Heresies are Countenanced, if all these are Carried on without False proofs and unclean Spirits, no there is one thing needful if we will appear to be true Christians, let us put on love and Charity, Peace and Tranquility, and abhor False Doctrine and Heresy, and then we may profess that Jesus is the Christ; hear ye him, God himself said that *Paul* was a Jew, and he said Brethren my hearts desire and Prayer to God for *Israel* is that they might be saved, for I bear the Record that they have a Zeal of God, but not according to Knowledge and *Paul* himself was a Zealot of the same kind before his Conversion, and the Sect he did belong to was Notoriously Guilty of Persecuting the Church of Christ, there was none warmer in the blind pursuit of Religion than the *Pharisees*, and I am afraid the same Fiery Humor is among them to this day, but however I will pray that Jesus may stop them as he did *St. Paul* that they may not kick against the Pricks any longer, and let every one pray that pretends to be a Christian, that every

I Did at first propose to say something of the misery and Horrors of Hell, the Reason I have is that a Person I know in a Dream or Vision, or what, God best knows; but in the Night (as a Person did and does now believe) an Angel did shew both Heaven and Hell, and about 30 or 40 Persons in that dismal Place, which had not been long Dead, and were very well known in their Life time to the Person aforesaid, and they were in a more miserable Condition than either the Old or New Testament do give an account of, which is a very Melancholly Story, and it was to be so with them for ever and ever. This Person had also orders by the Angel to go to some Neighbours and tell them of Sins which they had Committed a great many Years before which were not known to the World nor to any other but themselves, as some have Related, I shall not be long upon this tho' I believe it to be true, but if there be any that have a desire to hear the whole. I can help them to speak to the Person who is now alive and well, so shall go to see what the Scripture says of Hell. When the Rich Man had tryed and tasted the Intollerable Torments of Hell, he did intreat that his brethren might be acquainted with his miserable Condition, he thought that his doleful Condition by letting them know that he was Damned, and by giving them an account of the unspeakable

unspeakable Pains of Hell, he thought that this would make them Charitable and better than what he had been himself, so whether we Eat or Drink; or whatever we do let us Remember that we shall hear will arise you Dead and come to Judgment; I would have all consider that those that are adjudged to Hell, will find it a doleful place, the thoughts of the infernal Pains should make Men enquire and say what shall we do to be saved, those are most whom Fear Correcteth, but those are best that love directeth: We must all go to the house of Mercy or Misery, the part of Eternal perdition the Gift of Hell, a way plain and easy, for the Passengers that go that way, which I fear are much the greatest part do arrive there. If we are grown senseless in Christianity, yet time is Carrying us to our long Home, my purpose is to describe Hell that it might be shun'd, for there are Eternal and Intollerable Torments which impenitent Sinners must suffer for ever, in Endless Miseryes and Horror, O what will become of Rebelious & Disobedient Sinners, for they are Cursed in the Town and in the Field, Cursed in your going out. & Cursed in your coming in, Cursed in their goods and in their grounds Cursed in their Souls and in their Bodys. so they do Resemble miserable *Jerusalem* which from the Crown of the head to the Soul of the Foot had nothing. whole they are accursed in every place such must take care of that Dreadful Curse at the last day, depart from me ye Cursed into Everlasting Fire; for if you give yourselves Servants to Obey his Servants, ye are to whom ye Obey, whether it be of Sin unto Death, or of Obedience unto Righteousness: I am afraid there are a great many that are the Devils Livery yet profess themselves Servants to the Lord, they talk of Heaven, but have their Feet in the mouth of Hell, how can it be otherwise with many in the World, whose Life is Impiety and Prophanels: *Jacob* said to *Pharaoh* few and evil have the days of my Pilgrimage been but wicked Men will say sometime many and evil have the days of our Slavery been under Sin, &

Satan *Solomon* says the ways of the wicked are darkness, and Hell is the Kingdom of Darkness, and Satan the Prince of Darkness, and in this Kingdom of Darkness the unbelieving wicked Men, and all impenitent Sinners must go, and their Estate will be miserable for ever and ever, and without any end, *Psalms* 107, 10. They dwell in Darkness and in the Shadow of Death, being fast bound in misery, and in Iron the Bands of Satan, and the Hellish Darkness will make their misery far exceed the misery of all Corporal bond and Darkness whatsoever. the wicked are Strangers to God, but Slaves of Servants to Satan, and Prisoners of the Infernal Kingdom of Darkness because their words and Deeds and thoughts, do all Savour of Hell, where the wicked are to have their habitation fully, Fearfully and Finally; this will be the Condition of the wicked, they seem to be lifted up to Heaven yet they are in the Confiner of Hell, they are Lock'd up in Satans Custody, they are set in Slippery places, at the Brink of Hell, ready to Slip in, and be Swallowed up, they that are given over to Sin and Iniquity are the Devils Slaves: therefore turn you turn you, for why will you Die: O let not Sin Reign in your mortal Bodys, shake Sin and shun it, abhor it, and bid it farwell, Fly from it as from a Serpent, and be no longer a Slave to Sin, nor a Captive to Satan, nor a Companion with the Damned, break of thy Sins by Righteousness, and thy Iniquity by shewing Mercy to the Poor, and the Holy Angels will Rejoyce at your Conversion: Consider these things for a troubled Conscience who can bear, but the heart which took pleasure in Committing Sin must be vext with anguish and Sorrow, for the same, for Sweet meat must have Sour Sauce, since Sin seemeth harmless, but it wounds like a Serpent, and leaves the Sting of Conscience behind, to vex the Sinful Soul, the Conscience of Sinners do vex them in this Life *Job. 11. 15*: the Godly shall lift up his Face without Spot, and be Stable without fear, but the Eyes of the wicked shall Fail, and their hope shall be grief,

grief of mind. *Job. 15. 20.* The wicked Man is continually as one that Travailleth of Child is vext with sudden throbs. for a warning of their dangerous and painful approaching Travail, it must be so with Lewd and wicked livers, which gripe their heavy hearts, & represent unto them everlasting Destruction, *Verse 24.* affliction and anguish shall make them afraid, *Solomon* saith the wicked Flyeth when no Man pursueth him, Destruction and Dread of Conscience will daunt the stoutest heart that breaketh, a wounded Spirit who can bear, and *Job* himself says that Terrours shall take the wicked as Waters, and as a Tempest shall carry them away by night, Streams of Dread ariseth in the Conscience of the wicked, which makes their Condition miserable, the wicked are like the Raging Sea that cannot rest, whose Waters do cast up mire and dirt, the wicked swell with pride, and haughtiness, of art, but he will be made cast forth the filthy foam of his own shame, and will be tols'd up and down with every Blast of anguish, and blown about with every Gale of Terrour. there is no peace saith my God to the wicked, their Worm Dyeth not this is the Sting of Conscience, never to be pluck'd out, and it begins to nibble at the hearts of desperate Sinners; they are vexed with the Furious horror of a Fearful conscience, arising from their wicked conversation, they will be whipped with Hellish Furies, and with Burning Torches: Let every one consider how they will be able to endure the horror of Conscience, which will proceed from wickedness. this never dying Worm will cleave as close to his Clogg, ed Conscience it doggs us and takes Notice of all our Actions. *Ecc. 7. 24.* Thy heart knoweth that thou hast Cursed others, if you forget your Sin Consult with your Conscience, and it will tell you what you have done, the Conscience is like the Clerk of an Assize, it opens the case and tells us of Slandering our Neighbour. Stealing, Swearing falsely, Committing all manner of Filthiness, and all other Sins that we have Committed, they will all be laid Naked and open be.

fore us, the Conscience will call us to the Barr, & there accuse us, and reckon up our Sins, and set them in order before us, which have ly'n hid in Obscurity. the Conscience will give Evidence and bear witness against a Sinner, as a Thousand witnesses for a Man to Fly from an evil Conscience is impossible, a Man may as well Fly from his shadow, the Faster you Fly the faster it followeth, the Conscience watcheth, accuseth, witnesseth, Condemneth and Punisheth what a Lamentable Case it is to be ever fearfully looking for that dreadful Judgment and violent Fire, that shall devour the wicked, Consciences will be a Sword of Sorrow, wounding the Sinful Soul, for no Man can by any means Redeem his Brother, he cannot give his Ransom to God, O Death how bitter is the Remembrance of thee to a Man that liveth at Rest in his possessions, this is an evil and bitter Sickness, then Skin for Skin, and all that a Man hath would he give for his Life, but it is not to be bought with all the wealth and Kingdoms of the World, for Death will have his Due, and this is the way of all flesh, but this is not the end of all Flesh, for the Conscience with her Book of accounts will show many old Reconings to the Sinner that he hath Committed in Dishonouring God and wrongs to Men, and injuries to himself, the Frailty of his Youth, and the Folly of his Riper Years, and the Iniquity of his whole Life, thou writest bitter things against me saith Job, and makes me Remember the Sins of my Youth, the Remembrance of which must needs be very bitter, worse than Gall or Wormhood, the Sins we now play with will then plague us, the Fox that now deceives us will then become a Wolf to Devour us that which is like an Angel to tempt us will then be a Devil to Torment us when Death layeth Siege to the wicked the Devil eagerly assault the Soul, because he seeth that he hath but a short time, and then he will make light Sins seem heavy, that he may drive us to despair and make heavy Sins seem light that he may bring us to presumption, and the nearer the Judgment

ent Approaches, so much the more the Soul is Fe-
 d. a Man must be in a miserable Condition, and
 a great distress when he is Dying. if he has lived a
 wicked Life, O then whether must he flee if he looks
 upon his wealth, it will be a plague to his Soul, as
 to his Friends perhaps they will stand weeping by
 him, and his Conscience will be Tormenting him
 within, and Death will Salute him, and Hell will
 Gape for him, and the Devils will be very ready to
 Torment him, then he would have recourse to Gods
 Mercy. but what hope can the wicked have at the
 day of their Death, who have despised the Riches of
 his Bountifullness. and Patience, and long suffering, all
 the time of their Life, but then what cost, what
 pains. what care would he take to escape this Horror
 of Soul, and Horror of Body, but then it would be
 too late for the wicked, when he would he cannot,
 because that when he might he would not. then it
 will be too late to cry O that I may Die the Death
 of the Righteous. because he hath neglected to live
 the Life of the Righteous, then he leaves his Mony
 and his Riches to his Executors, because he cannot
 carry them with him. his Body to the Worms, and
 Rottenness to be Consumed, his Soul goes to the De-
 vil to be Tormented, this must be his will because
 he can no way avoid it, this is a Tragical Conclu-
 sion, to the wicked, but it is the Fruit of Sin: So
 let the wicked Man forsake his ways, and the unri-
 ghteous Man his own Immaginations and let us all re-
 turn unto the Lord in true and hearty Repentance,
 for if we expect comfort in the day of our Death
 we must be careful to lead a good Life, for such a
 Life such a Death, and as Death leaves us, Judgment
 shall find us for it is appointed to all Men once to
 Dye. and after Death cometh the Judgment, thus the
 ungodly spend their Life in wickedness, for which
 their Death will be Horror, and their rising again
 shall be with much Terrour and amazement, that will
 be a day of Darkness and Blackness, a day of Clouds
 and Obscurity, a day of wrath, and a day of Trou-
 ble

le and heaviness, a day of Destruction and Delolation, the sudden coming of the day of Judgment will make it the more amazing, for it shall come as a Thief, or as a snare, or an Enemy, it shall slyly come and suddenly entrap us, when on the one side our Sins accusing us, and on the other side the Hellish Fiends and Furies ready to vex & Troubling us, our own Conscience Burning within us, the Heavens & the Earth flaming without us under our Feet, the Fearful Powers of Hell ready to devour us over our head. the Angels of Gods Judgment lifted up ready to Strike us, how miserable Men will be amazed, they will tremble and quake because they shall be brought to the Judgment Seat of Christ, who will cast them into Hell there to be Tormented World without end. *Jer. 50. 27.* Woe be to the wicked for their day is coming, and the time of their Visitation, the coming of Christ will be very speedy, and the Resurrection of the wicked will be full of misery and vexation, amazement, for the Sun shall be darkened, and the Moon shall not give her light, the Starrs shall fall from Heaven, and the Powers of Heaven shall be shaken, you that Read this must needs know that the Darkness at our Saviours passion did make the World to wonder. O consider then how wonderfull shall the coming of Christ be when he shall come to Judgment, when the Sun Moon, and Starrs shall all lose, their Light and the Heavens shall be utterly obscured, when Men are at an end, old Friends will Cloath themselves in Mourning weeds, the Sun Moon and Starrs which are now servants & Friends to Mankind when the end of Men is come then these Servants & Friends will Dye with those Men that they have been so serviceable to both Men, and all Creatures and the Sun Moon and Starrs shall be Abashed to behold the Glory of Jesus Christ the Saviour of the World, for the wickedness of Men, there shall be trouble among the Nations upon the Earth, with Perplexities, nay the Sea and the Waters shall Roar, and Mens hearts shall Fail them for fear, and for looking

ing after these things that shall come to pass upon
 the World, when the whole Massy Globe of the Earth
 shall Totter and shake, and the mighty Seas Roar
 and Rage, and the Glorious Heavens become Black
 and Duzzie. then shall the hearts of Men Tremble
 with Dread and Terrour to behold the same, then
 Christ will call for an account of every Idle word;
 and he will bring to Judgment every secret thought,
 and then who alais will be able to answer him, when
 he casteth his discerning Eye upon Mortal wicked
 Men, and findeth no Steadfastness in them, these things
 would make us pray with *David Ps. 143. 2.* O Lord
 enter not into Judgment with thy Servant for in thy
 sight shall no Flesh Living be Justified. If *David* a
 Man after Gods own heart was afraid of the Judg-
 ment, how will wicked lift up their heads, what shall
 the Shrub of the Desert do when the Cedar of Par-
 adise shall be shaken, then what will the Lamb do?
 when the Lyon doth Tremble, if the Righteous scar-
 cely be saved, where shall the wicked, ungodly, and
 the Sinners appear when Jesus Christ will call
 us all to an account whether our Feet have troden in the
 good Path, our hands have been ready to give to the
 poor, he will know if our Eyes have beheld the thing
 that is right, and whether our Tongue hath not ut-
 tered words of deceit, whether our Ears have been
 open to the cries of the needy and abundance of
 other matters that I cannot pretend to name, and he
 will call us to an account for the Spiritual graces
 and mercies that he hath offer'd to us, and what
 Fruit we have had, by the Preaching of Gods word,
 and how we have entertain'd his Holy Spirit, Christ
 will call Ministers to an account how they have La-
 bour'd in Preaching the word of God Instantly in
 season, & out of Season & how they have Fed the Flock
 of Christ Committed to their charge. Christ will know
 whether his Ministers have been Virtuous and Holy in
 their Conversation, & whether they have Preach'd to the
 People Committed to them wholesome Doctrin. and
 as often as they ought, he will call us all to an acc-
 ount

count for our Sins of Omission, and our Sins of Commission, in short every Man from the Richest *Croesus* to the poorest *Lazarus*, and every Transgression must come to a strick Tryal at the Judgment day, which will come upon Men. before they are aware, and this Judge cannot Err as sometime our Earthly Judges do, our Judges many be deceived through ignorance, overcome with power. Bowed with Pity, or moved with Arguments, to Favour or by chance Corrupted with Mony, but when Men come before the Judgment seat of the Immortal God, there will be nothing of these things for God searcheth the heart and the Reins, yea all things are Naked and open to his all seeing Eyes. before whom we must all appear. Jesus Christ knows our goings out and our comings in, and our sacred Sins, he will Convict us of those Sins that we have forgott or would deny, and he is no Respector of Persons. the poorest begger will find as much Justice as the greatest prince in this Court of Judgment, Christ will Judge most justly all those who have Judged unjustly. for to him is given all Power both in Heaven and Earth, and this Jesus will bring down the high looks of Man. and he shall be humbled, and the loftiness of Men shall be Abated in that day, and the wicked shall then be dash'd in pieces, and all their power shall not be able to deliver them; for then there will Remain no more Sacrifice for Sin; There was a time when Jesus wept over *Jerusalem* but then alas there will be no Peace for pardon or Repentance, then all the Tears in the World will be of no service at all for the meekness of Christ shall be turned into wrath, and the Richest Man in the World must come Poor and Naked, and Empty handed before him, then Riches avail not in the day of wrath, but Righteousness delivereth from Death, then the Conscience shall be permitted to accuse, and Satan shall be suffer'd to urge, but there shall be no Advocate allow'd to plead the cause of the wicked, they shall be destitute of all hope and Comfort, their hearts shall be fill'd with dread and

Horror,

Horror and the Dreadful Sentence of Condemnation will be pronounced upon them: So let us all take care in time that we may Finish our Salvation with fear and Trembling, for it is very certain that we all must appear before the Judgment seat of Christ, and all our works must come to Judgment before Jesus who is a strickt and a glorious Judge, and a dreadful Judge; Christ will call every Man to an account for his Body, his Soul his Temporal benefits, and his Spiritual Blessings, the Spending of his time, and for all his Sins O good God how many Men do Treasure up to themselves nothing but wrath, against the day of wrath, and of the Declaration of the just Judgment of God, then would the Kings of the Earth hide themselves if they could, and the great Men, & the Rich Men, and the chief Captains, and the mighty Men, and every bond Man, and every Freeman, hide themselves in the Dens, and Rocks of the Mountains and say to the Rocks and Hills fall on us and hide us from the presence of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb of God, even Jesus Christ, but alas, alas it will not be granted; for the manner and coming of Christ and his appearing shall be very dreadful, then consider what manner of Men ought we to be, for the Damned are Eternal and Dye not, for no Man can make an end of himself nor of any other they shall seek Death and shall not find it, the Desire of Death shall encrease their Torments, because they cannot dye for Hell is Eternal, and the Locks and Barrs are so firm and strong that none can get out, for Hell will before the Damned and behind them, above them and below them, and on every side them, he will never be Free from Torments for the Fire there is Eternal, and the wicked shall be sent into Everlasting Fire, it shall Burn Night and day and shall not be quenched, the Smoke shall ascend up for ever and ever. There will be Eternal Punishment and they shall never Dye. *Isaiah 66. 24.* Their Worm shall not Dye, no it will Gnaw and Tear his Liver every night and every day

the Conscience will always be Tormented if the Sentence be once pronounc'd. by the Mouth of Christ Jesus it will stand irrevocable for all Eternity, there will be no Redemption, not any no not any but Eternal desperation. for after the Damned have continued infinite Millions of Ages which will be a great while, yet after that there shall not one day no nor one hour, no not so much as one moment of either rest or respite, be granted: Who therefore will deferr his Conversion? Oh how can Man be so forgetful of God, and so forgetful of himself, Oh be not like Beast, or rather Rocks, or Stones, to be so senseless as to go to Hell headlong! which shall never have an end, alack alack, how intollerable will it be night and Day in the Fire for ever and ever. to be always in despair, and always Frying in the Fire, and not get so much as a drop of cold water to cool their Tongue, but to be Tortured for Millions of Millions of Ages, & after find no end at all ever, there will be no rest no Consolation to the Damned, *Isaiab 1, 31*, The Strong shall be as two, and the maker as a Spark, and they shall both Burn together, and none shall quench them because thou hast set at naught all my Counsils, and wouldest none of my Reproofs; thou hast hated Instruction. and hast cast my words behind thee, and for this Reason Jesus will say Eat therefore the Fruit of thine own ways and be filled with thine own Counsils, for just and right it is that he which would not by Repentance accept of mercy, when it was offer'd, should by Punishment be Tormented, and have Justice without Mercy, seeing then that at this very time both our Souls and our Bodys lye Bleeding and without Repentance. Care and Industry whilst we have time to Examine into our Estate, and beg of Jesus Christ who is to be our Judge that we may be deliver'd from the Fear of the great and dreadful day of Judgment, or else we must expect to hear from our Judge depart from me into Everlasting Fire: So for our own sakes let us watch and pray that we may be accounted worthy to escape

escape
we m
Man
Judge
have
pent
and
they
and
cryi
ten
exp
and
the
few
dol
int
of
in
ch
fo
h
F
v
h
ape

escape all these things that shall come to pass and that
 we may stand before the Son of God and Son of
 Man even Jesus Christ our Judge and every Bodys
 Judge, both *Jews* and all others, and it will be as I
 have said with the ungodly that will not heartily re-
 pent both Believers and unbelievers that are wicked
 and will not repent when they come to the Bar
 they will be accused by the Heavens and the Earth,
 and by the Creatures therein, and their Conscience
 crying guilty within them, which will be as bad as
 ten Thousand witnesses, Oh what else can the wicked
 expect at the hand of him that dyed to save them
 and they would not therefore they must depart into
 the Fire, prepar'd for the Devil and his Angels,
 few words but full of bitterness. nay it is a very
 doleful Separation and Desolation. these words are
 intollerable and irrevocable, therefore take care
 of being weighed in the Ballance and found want-
 ing, for the Countenance of the wicked shall be
 changed and his thoughts shall trouble him
 so that the Joynts of his loyns shall be loosed, and
 his knees will smite one against another. *1 Sam. 3 11.*
 For behold saith the Lord I will do a thing in *Israel*
 whosoever heareth his Ears shall Tingle, and this was
 but when they did hear of the Judgment upon *Elies*
 house only, sure their Ears will glow and Burn when
 they shall hear this dreadful Judgment pass upon ma-
 ny Millions of Sinful Souls, for Jesus will execute
 Judgment in the sight of the Nations Oh let us have
 some regard to the promises of God Almighty, and
 tremble and hear his Threatnings, and then we shall
 not quake so bad at his Judgment, or else he will
 speak to them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore
 displeasure, his Voice shall be a Sword Piercing the
 hearts of the wicked miserable sinners and they shall
 be detestable and accursed for ever & ever, both head and
 heart, Belly and Thighs, and Body and Soul shall be
 filled with Horror and bitterness, and all become ac-
 cursed and Detestable in the sight of Almighty God,
 and this Sentence will never be revoked by any man,

ner of means because it comes forth from the Throne of the Lord, whose Judgments are more Resolute then the Decrees of the *Medes* and *Persians*, which might not be altered, there can be no Appeal because there is no higher Judge to Appeal to for Jesus is the only and Blessed Prince, the King of Kings and the Lord of Lords, and he hath the Key of *David* and when he shutteth no Man openeth, for God hath Committed the Judgment unto his Son Jesus Christ, and because he hath called to them so often and they could not hear, therefore they shall call upon him and he will not hear them, nay if *Noah*, *Job*, & *Daniel* stood up to entreat for them it will be all in vain, for there is no Empire when God and Man are at Odds, there is no hope for the Damned to be ever Restored, for he will Bruise them with a Rod of Iron, and Break them in pieces like a Potters Vessel, when *Esau* come to *Isaac* his Father for the Blessing *Isaac* said I have Blessed him and he shall be Blessed so Resolute shall the Sentence of Jesus be at the day of Judgment, he will say I have Cursed them, and they shall be Cursed, no Tears or weeping will Revoke it, for the Lord will not Repent nor Alter what he hath spoken, Consider these things in time, for when wicked Men shall come to see the Future Judgment, I am sure it will affright them when they are brought before the Tribunal, but when they are Sinking into the Pit of Everlasting Perdition, O Lord what Howling and Scratches will they send forth for when Jesus hath said go you Cursed, then Damned Spirits the Serjeants of Hell carry them to the place of Everlasting Torments, where there is nothing but Misery and Horror, indeed this is a hard saying but it will be found too true with too, too many that shall hear that voice of Terror, that shall shake the Earth, and the hearts of all the Goats Separated on the left hand they shall hear with Trembling hearts the Voice of Jesus Christ Condemnation, that have Obstinately shut their Ears at the Voice of his Exhortation. when *Abasuarus* had Decreed the Death of *Hamon* as the word went out

of the Kings Mouth, the Officers presently covered his
 face. and Carried him to the place of Execution, and
 as soon as Christ hath pronounced the Sentence of
 Damnation upon the wicked, shame shall Cover their
 Faces, and the Infernal Officers. the Damned Spirits
 that Instantly Carried them to Hell, and there to be
 Tormented for ever; Christ will tell them I never
 knew you depart from me ye Workers of Iniquity,
 for the ungodly shall see him and it shall grieve him
 he shall Gnash with his Teeth, and the desire of the
 ungodly shall Perish, there shall be weeping and gnash-
 ing of Teeth. when they shall see the Godly Belie-
 vers in the Kingdom of Heaven, and themselves thrust
 out of Doors, and shut up in Hell, where shall the Daggs
 and Enchanters. and Whoremongers and Murtherers,
 and Idolators, and whosoever loveth or maketh lies,
 find Company, for ever World without end: Then
 all the wicked shall be despised, Scorn'd and Condem-
 ned in the Presence of Men and Angels, and both
 Soul and Body shall be Separated from Almighty God
 which must needs be very Terrible and Bloody, in-
 tollerable for the Tears of Hell are not sufficient to
 Bewail the loss of Heaven, and the comforts of Hea-
 venly Joys this will be a doleful loss, nay he must
 not only be cast out of the Presence of God and de-
 prived of the Company of Saints and Angels, but he
 must have Society with Devils, and suffer the Horror and
 pains of Hell, Oh how Lamentable shall their Estate
 and Condition be, how full of Tears and Sadness, for
 the Damned are under the wrath of God. Oh Gen-
 eration of Vipers! Fly from the wrath to come, for
 the wrath of the immortal and Omnipotent God, will
 be found very Terrible to the wicked, the wrath of
 God is very Fierce. Fearful, and merciless, it is and
 will be to the wicked like Fire. *Jere* 4. 4. When
 the Lords wrath Bursteth forth like Fire, it becomes
 unquenchable, and the false Prophets shall be cast in-
 to the place of Eternal Torments with the Devils,
 they shall be constrained to dwell with *Satan* and for
 ever among the Troops of Reprobates and infernal
 Spirits.

Spirits, and be Subject to the merciless Fire of Hell, a Furnace of Fire, a Lake of Brimstone, a devouring Fire, an unquenchable Fire, this Fire doth differ from our Fire, it is more Violent and durable and it consumes not, it Burns Violently to vex the wicked yet it will not shine to their comfort, *Isaiah 33. 14.* Who is able to dwell in this devouring Fire, or who can be able to dwell in those Everlasting Burnings, as in a Filthy Dungeon and Loathsome Prison, and very Melancholly Company. and they are Scourged and afflicted by the Devils, and they do powder down their Throats like red hot melted Lead and Brimstone, O pray that you may never fall into the hand and power of the Devil for his place is a place of Darknesse and Blacknesse of Dread and Horror, and his Fury and malice to Men is infinite, and he will get as many as he can into his place of Darknesse, Blacknesse and Obscurity, or utter Darknesse, Tribulation and Anguish, shall be upon the Soul of every one that doeth evil, the Separation of Soul and Body, from God, his Dying the second Death which is bitter and miserable, it is called a living Death, and a dying Life, they wicked and the ungodly shall be Tormented in Body and be Tormented in Soul; the Body shall be Tormented because it would not obey the Soul, and the Soul shall be Tormented because it would not follow the Rebellious Body, both Soul and Body because they Obeyed *Satan* and would not follow the Directions of Gods Holy Spirit, they shall have the wrath of God fall upon them, they shall be Tormented in every part without Indignation or intermission, both Soul and Body because they have been Brothers in Iniquity, O how Dreadful will it be to think what grievous Torments are found for Trifling foolish and filthy sins, and what Sweet Joys are lost and endless, nay I believe in my Conscience that it will vex them bitterly when they think how easily these Miseries might have been avoided, and Heaven Obtain'd, enquire about it in time before the Lord powder down the Viols of his wrath; for how can any abide the heavy wrath

God, the Irkſome Company with Devils, the melleſs Fire of Hell, the Filthy Tormenting Priſons, the doleful place of Darkneſs, the never Dying worm and the Dreadful ſecond Death, all theſe things vexing the Soul with Terroures, and the Body with Flames, Hell will yield moſt hideous Horror, with doleful Noiſes, Cries, their Hymns and Howling their Tunes, Lamentation their Songs, Screeching ſighing, ſobbing and weeping, and Gnawing of Teeth ſhall be their Doleful and dally cry. it had been good for them if they had never been Born, O conſider this Priſon and Dungeon of Hell, and how Men lye Bound in the Devils Fetters. O believe before you ſee and feel them purge your Souls, of the filthy Humors of Sin. if you think to eſcape the bitter pains of Hell, the wicked ſhall be driven at the day of Judgment from God to dwell with Devils, and to be Tranſformed into the Loathſom Form of ugly Fiends, of Hell for ever, perpetually the Worm never Dyeth the pain is endleſs, the Fire is Eternal, the Death is Everlaſting, they ſhall ſeek Death and ſhall not find it. and when they have ſtayed as many Thouſand Years as there is Fiſh in the Sea ſand on the ſhore, Starrs in the Firmament, or Graſs upon the Earth, there was ſome hopes, but alaiſ for pity when ſo many Millions of Ages or Millions of Worlds are paſt, their Torments will be as Freſh and new to begin as ever; they were poor Wretches, the end always beginneth, an end without an end.

I was

I Was also to speak something of the Joys and Treasures of Heaven which the same Person did see that saw Hell. and saw in Heaven about Forty Persons that had not been long Dead, which were well known to the Person in their Life time, and they were in a more glorious Condition then ever any Person hath yet Writ, and were to live in this happy, pleasant, Splendid and honourable Condition for ever as the Angel said, Believe in Jesus Christ and endeavour to follow the Gospel Law given us by Jesus & his Order, & beg of God that he will send his Holy Spirit & he will turn our hearts & give us Grace to seek for this Heaven. & if we seek heartily for it we shall assuredly find it and it will be our Portion for ever and ever. Those that trust in God he hath said I will never leave thee nor forsake thee. If we are good God hath engaged himself under hand and Seal to take care of us; if we are in danger God will Secure us if we want God will supply us, if we Believe and obey, nay further *Jeremy 49. 11.* Leave thy Fatherless Children with me and I will Persecute them alive; If a good Man complain on his Death Bed & say what will become of my wife and Children when I am Dead saith God, trouble not thy self, be content I will take care of thy Children, and let thy widow trust in me: So if we will trust in God with true hearts he will take care of us, our wives and our Children. O then why should not we trust in this good God, and look for this Heaven in time, for in Heaven is Life indeed, and the most perfect and absolute Life, there is none like it, there is Life in Perfection, enjoying all manner of good, and without fear

of loosing it, there lives all the senses, and they are all filled with delights, there is no sighing no Lamentation, no Grief or Sorrow, there is nothing but sincere and pure joy, such as no heart can conceive; Heaven is all pleasures, all Riches, all Honours, and all the delights of all lives *senses* and Faculties, there is the Presence of no evil, and these that get to this Blessed Heaven shall see all manner of good *Psal.* 84. 4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy House there shall be glory, and Praise indeed, there shall be true Honour indeed, *Jer.* 31. 33. I will be their God and they shall be my People, God shall be all in all, there no inferiour shall envy his Superior, they live together in a Friendly and peaceable manner, every one is content in his own place, there is Eternal Rest, there is love and Charity and true Felicity, there is no Corruption, Defect, nor Old Age; nor Anger, but perpetual Peace and Glory, and Everlasting Joy, and perfect health. there is peace that ever lasteth, and there is health and Life that never wasteth, Glorious things are spoken of thee. O thou City of God! there is no fear, but all Joys all that can be delivered, for with God is the Fountain of Life, and in his sight shall all that believe and obey see this Glorious place of Heaven, when they shall be abundantly satisfied with the Fatness of Gods House, and he will give them Drink of the Rivers of God. and see him for ever & ever; And all this may be obtain'd with a little Labour, if we will take up our Saviours Cross and follow him, we shall surely have the Reward of Everlasting happiness. but if you will follow the World, the Flesh and the Devil, behold there is nothing to be got but infinite Toil in this Life, and Eternal Torments in Hell for ever. So it is Best to seek to get into Heaven where the Eye of Man is not able to Behold the Brightness of the Heaven, in a Foggy mist, for there God himself is their God with them, and they are his People, Blessed is the Man whose Iniquities are forgiven, and whose Sins are Covered: the good have their Sins pardoned, and it is like meat

and Drink to them; to do the will of God their thoughts are lifted up above Earthly things. and they shall be Cloathed in the Kingdom of Heaven with the white Robes of Righteousness. and attend Jesus Christ, *Psalms* 5. 12. For the Lord will bless the Righteous, and with Favour will Crown him, and Compass him as with a Shield, and God will raise them up together and make them sit together in the Heavenly places with Christ Jesus; tho' they be never so poor on the Earth if they are Faithful unto Death they shall have seats of Honour in Heaven. Thrones and Dominions; they shall be Citizens with the Saints. and of the Household of Faith. fear not little Flock for it is your Fathers good will to give you a Kingdom. and God Almighty gives his People earnest by his Holy Spirit, for the assurance of the same in this Life: *David* was Anointed by *Samuel* a great while before he obtain'd the Crown, so the good are Anointed with the Oyl of gladness and at the Triumphant appearing of Jesus Christ he will set a Crown of Glory upon their heads. and Jesus will say dearly Beloved even now are ye the Sons of God; and they have a glimpse of that Glory which shall shine most Resplendidly at the great Day of Reward, but if your heart be Prophane, your Faith Dead, and your Conversation wicked, what hast thou to do with Peace? for the wicked have nothing to do with the Kingdom of Heaven, they must go to the place before spoken of, for there will be no Room for the wicked in Heaven, no unclean thing will find Entertainment, but they that have a sound Faith, and an upright Conversation, tho' not Free from all Infirmities. such a one may hope that he hath set one Foot in Heaven: So you may see what profit it is to keep Gods Commandments, and to walk humbly before the Lord, for the Godly are in this Life interested in many Heavenly Priviledges, and shall assuredly in the Life to come Receive Everlasting Joy and happiness, let such rejoyce for their Names are written in Heaven, this may be comfort to all true Believers, that

God

God hath enrolled in Heaven, and God will deliver them from the power of Darkness, and Translate them into the Kingdom of his dear Son Jesus Christ; he that hath a sound Faith and hath Sanctified Life, need not fear tho' the Rain fall, and the Floods come and the Winds Blow, he shall not fall, because he is Founded upon a Rock, yea the Gates of Hell shall not be able to prevail against him, he may with *Abraham* when God calls him, Chearfully answer, and say here am I. when *Adam* did hide himself, and when God did call him because he had Sinned and Defiled himself, Horror of Conscience filled *Adam*, which is the usual Fruit of Sin and Iniquity, and so is joy of heart, and peace of Conscience an Ordinary Companion of Godliness and honesty, but the wicked Flyeth when none pursueth him, but the Righteous are bold as Lyons, and a Joyful heart maketh a chearful Countenance, and the voice of Joy & gladness is heard in the Tabernacle of the Righteous they are fittet to go to Heaven, for the Kingdom of God is Righteousness and Peace, and Joy in the Holy Ghost. *Solomon* saith that a good Conscience is a Continual Feast, and all Delicates in the World are as nothing in Comparison of a good Conscience, but these Joys and comforts are not tasted of the wicked, for how can they see that have no Eyes or Relish; the Peace of Conscience that wants a Spiritual Taste no one is able to expresse the Excellency of the Peace of Conscience, for it passeth all understanding. so it may very well be accounted a part of the Kingdom of Heaven, whose Joys are endless and infinite. Believing in Jesus Christ and having a true Faith will bring this Peace, for by Faith we have Peace towards God through our Lord Jesus Christ, and they that do truly believe in Christ do Rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of Glory, it hath a Resemblance of that Celestial Glory, which shall be imparted more abundantly and perfectly in the Life to come, a Holy Conversation is the Fruit that brings peace of Conscience; a Mans own experience will tell him that

that the Testimony of his Conscience will make him
 rejoyce, if he can say that in Simplicity and Godly
 pureness he hath had his Conuersation in the World
 get peace of Conscience and it will encounter and
 Conquer infinite Earthly Calamities, for it is a Di-
 vine and Heavenly nature, but all good Men have it
 not alike, for as the Man is, so is his strength the
 better the Man the more is his comfort, and the
 more his Joy, will be to him the very Tears of
 the Godly are sweeter then all the Shouls and Lau-
 ghters at the Theatres, their Soul is Joyful in the
 Lord, and all their Bones do say who is like unto
 thee O Lord! yea even in their greatest and worst
 Distresses: So let every one be careful to Obtain and
 maintain this peace of Conscience, for it will be a
 kind and comfortable Friend, and much worth to us,
 but who can prize it for it was the Best Legacy our
 Saviour could leave to his Servants my peace I leave
 with you, my peace I give you, and the blessed An-
 gels Sing Glory be to God, on the highest Heavens,
 and peace on the Earth, and Prayers as were made by
Paul as he thought the best, now the Lord of Peace
 give you Peace, yea the Godly have more true glad-
 ness and Peace by a Thousand Degrees then the
 Worldling hath in all his Transitory Trifles. tho' the
 Wicked be ever so Rich and the Godly ever so poor
 so let every one that hath a good and peaceable
 Conscience cherish it, and it will be the greatest Bl-
 essing under Heaven, if it be wanting or weak in a-
 ny one endeavour to get it or strengthen it, for the
 work of Righteousness is Peace, get Righteousness &
 Peace will follow it, for Righteousness and Peace kiss
 each other, the more holiness the more Peace of
 Conscience, *Psalms 72, 7.* For where Righteousness
 Flourisheth there shall be abundance of Peace, Peace
 will be their Companion, both by day and by night,
 at home and abroad, in Life and in Death, Peace
 will take up her habitation with the Godly, for ever
 this light of Joy will lead him to the Kingdom of
 Heaven and there stand in his Soul World without
 end.

end the Peace of Conscience setteth before us the
 Joy of the Heavenly Mansions which Reason it is to
 be desired by all that Travel the way to Heaven,
 when their days are ended, here they shall be sure
 to be deliver'd from the Corruptions both of Soul
 and Body, and from infinite miseries, for what is this
 Life but a veil of misery, of Labour and Sorrow; so
 Blessed are the Dead which dye in the Lord, because
 they cease from their Labour. The World is like
 the Sea, our Body the Ship, our Soul the Marriners,
 and to the Godly Death is the pleasant Gale of wind,
 that brings into Eternal bliss, the Body is like a
 Prison to his Soul; so he ought to desire Death that
 his Soul may be deliver'd from Imprisonment *Job. 7.*
2. The days of Man are as the days of an Hireling;
 and as he longeth for the end of his work so doth
 a Godly Man long for the Sun-set of his days, that
 the time of Labour may be past, and his day of
 payment come. Death delivereth the Faithful from
 the miseries of this Life, and lets them into the
 Joys of Honour, for the just by Death pay the old
 Debt, and Receive a new Reward of Joy: *Solomon*
 saith that the Righteous hath hope in his Death, and
St Paul lays we know that if our Earthly House of
 this Tabernacle be destroyed, we have a Building
 given us of God an House not made with hands but
 Eternal in the Heavens, the Godly Commit their
 Souls into the hands of a Faithful Creator, and they
 shall be with Christ and have the Reward of their
 Works following them to Heaven, have they not rea-
 son to Land for Death, and to search for it, and to
 Rejoyce when they find it, *David* saith that the
 Death of the Saints is precious in the sight of God,
 the Day of Death is better than the day that a
 good Man is Born in, for the Godly desire to be de-
 livered from their mortal Bodys, and long for Heav-
 en and Everlasting Security, Death yieldeth comfort
 and mirth, and rejoycing, they that love Jesus will
 long to be with him, and he is gone to God Almi-
 ghty who is his Father, and he will preserve all that
 love

love and fear him, he will Transform them into a glorious Estate which the Angels enjoy in Heaven. Death is nothing to the Godly but a sleep, and they are Refin'd and Refresh'd, for those that sow in Tears shall Reap in Joy, and he that hath pity upon the Poor lendeth unto the Lord, and it shall be paid him again at the day of the Resurrection, which will be a day of Payment, and then Jesus will Reward every one, but I think there is but very few that do give any thing or not much, because they will not trust Christ so long, tho' it will not be very long before he will come forth for every ones Debts and Rewards, their goodness with Glory when the time of Refreshing shall come, the Resurrection shall be Joyful and comfortable to the Godly, for they shall be restored into the Glorious Liberty of the Sons of God for the Body which during the Winter of a Mans Age is deprived of his Beauty, and turned to Rotteness yet it doth at the Spring of the Resurrection doth obtain a far more excellent Glory but it is the Lords doing and it is marvelous in our Eyes, but the Body which is sown in Corruption shall be raised in incorruption, tho' it was sown in dishonour, it shall be raised in Glory, it was sown a natural Body, & it will be raised a Spiritual Body, the Body of a good Man will be taken into Heaven and will be immortal, and free from Corruption, it will be Glorious & deliver'd from dishonour, it shall be Bright, pure and nimble, like a Bird hatch'd after a while can Fly, which when it was in the Egg it was heavy and stony. Man by nature is a Massy substance, but being hatch'd by the Resurrection shall be made pure light, and nimble, and able to mount up into Heaven, the Body shall every part become Glorious and Beautiful, they shall be praising God, and all Deformities and infirmities of the Body shall be taken away, for the Godly will be equal unto the Angels, all that are the Children of the Resurrection of Life their end shall be Blessed and happy, for they that have done good shall come forth to the Resurrection of Life and Felicity

shall be Improved both to Soul and Body; at the un-
 ion of the Resurrection, this was *Jobs* comfort, I am sure
 said he that my Redeemer liveth and that I shall rise
 again out of the Dust at the last day, when Jesus
 Christ shall appear again, it will be Glorious in resp-
 ect of his attendance, and then he will not have filly
 Fishermen as when he was Man in the days of his
 Infirmary, now he will have Holy Saints and Blessed
 Angels Accompanying him. for behold he will come
 with Thousands of his Saints to give Judgment ag-
 ainst all Men. and to Rebuke all the ungodly, he
 will have an infinite troop and Train of Angels, for
 Thousand Thousands shall minister unto him, and
 Thousand Thousands shall stand before him, y^e he
 shall come with all his Holy Angels; Thus Glorious
 Servants shall attend a Glorious Master, then Jesus
 Christ will daunt the hearts of the wicked more
 then can be express'd, for he shall come in a Flaming
 Fire with the sound of an Archangel, he shall come
 in the Clouds and ride upon the wings of the wind,
 and he shall sit upon the Throne of Glory, and before
 him shall be gather'd all Nations, the day was when
 he poor Man stood before *Pontius Pilate* to receive
 his Sentence but when *Pontius Pilate* and all the Po-
 tentates that ever were or ever shall be must stand
 before his Throne to receive their dreadful Doom,
 and all the Kindreds shall mourn and wail before him
 and he will bring into Judgment every secret thought
 so let every one that hath the Fear of Condemna-
 tion before his eyes seek Reconciliation at the hands
 of God, by true and unfeigned Repentance, &
 that quickly lest he be Separated with the Damned
 Everlastingly, tho' the Birth of Jesus was so poor,
 the Heavenly choice chanted it joyfully, and the wise
 Men came from the East to adore him, and in his
 Riper Years tho' he came attended with poor Fish-
 ermen, yet some Rulers did kneel unto him, and when
 he came to *Jerusalem* upon an Ass the People cut
 down Bows and strowed them in the way. and also
 their Garments to honour him, and when he was up-
 on

on the Croſs the *Centurion* ſaid that he was the Son of God; and *Joſeph of Aramathea* after his Death honoured him with a ſeemly Burial. and layd him in his new Tomb, if Jeſus in his Birth Life and Death and after his Death was thus honoured by Men and Angels in his Infirmitie and weakneſs, how Glorious ſhall he be in the day of his power and Maſteſtie when he ſhall ſit upon a glorious Throne, and be attended by ſo many Bleſſed Angels, and Deck'd with Crown of Glory, then they will cry Bleſſed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord, then happy will the Godly be in Beholding the Glory of Chriſt and being under his Judgment, what Peace and Joy ſhall the Godly have to behold Chriſt their heavenly a Triumphant King above all Kings, at the day of Judgment then their Eyes ſhall behold their Redeemer, who is now on the right hand of God, and Bleſſed are the Eyes that ſee, and the Ears that hear in time and handle the word of Life, for theſe things are written unto us that our Joy may be full, the Believing of theſe things yield abundance of Joy, for Bleſſed are they that have not ſeen and have believed *Pſ. 102. 15.* When the Lord ſhall Build up *Zion*, and when his glory ſhall appear he ſhall turn unto the Prayer of the Jeſtute and not deſpise their deſires Chriſt will look upon the elect with a Compaſſionate Eye, when they come before his Judgment ſeat, then the Judge of all the Earth ſhall do right, he will not ſlay the Righteous with the wicked, nor the wicked ſhall be as the Righteous, then the Righteous ſhall not ſuffer ſo hardly as the wicked, for he will tender Peace and comfort to the Godly. and Tribulation and Anguiſh to the wicked, who ſhall be able to Condemn the Righteous. ſeeing Chriſt ſhall Judge them, for he ſhed his Blood to waſh them and he lay down his Life to Redeem them, and he will nourish and cheriſh them, the Godly ſhall never be committed, they ſhall never be *Condemned*. for we have an high Prieſt who hath taſted of our Infirmities and we ſhall have him for our Judge, which is Comfortable to the Godly.

none abide in him that when he shall appear we may
 behold him, and not be ashamed before him at his
 coming; for such Honour and happiness have all his
 Saints. *Isaiah* 49, 1, In an Acceptable time have I
 heard thee, in the Day of Salvation I have helped
 thee; here is a Gracious Promise made many Years
 before Jesus Christ came into the World: And be-
 hold now is the Acceptable time; Behold now is the
 Day of Salvation when Christ will say come ye Bless-
 ed of my Father Possess the Kingdom Prepared for
 you from the Beginning of the World: If any Man
 Thirst for these things he may come and Drink; for
 the Lord will Bless the Righteous, and with Favour
 will Crown him as with a Shield: Happy are the
 People that are in such a case, ye happy and thrice
 Happy are they that are Blessed in the Lord; for
 it is his will to give them a Kingdom; if he will
 seek the Kingdom of God and his Righteousness, and
 then Christ will take both Soul and Body into his Et-
 ternal Kingdom: This will be done to those that have
 Fed the Hungry, Cloathed the Naked, and Visited
 the Sick, and them in Prison: Those that have Sancti-
 fied his Sabbaths, Honoured his Name, Embraced his
 Word, and dealt Uprightly with their Neighbours:
 this Blessing doth belong to the Man that hath done
 these things, for their Work shall not be in vain in
 the Lord. Such a Man shall lift up his Hands with
 Comfort in this Life; and at the day of Judgement
 Christ will take him by the Hand and say unto him
 enter into thy Masters Joy, so shall it be done to ev-
 ery good and Godly Man. at the last Day he shall
 be brought by the Blessed Angels to Christ the most
 Blessed King with great Joy, and having heard his
 Gracious Sentence shall enter into his Glorious Pal-
 ace the Kingdom of Heaven, and Possess the same
 for ever and ever. Then the Soul will be Deliver'd
 from Passions, the Godly will be Deliver'd from
 Sickness, Pains, Labour, Reproach, and the Sorrows
 of the Godly shall be turned into Joy; and Christ
 will wipe away all Tears from their Eyes, they will
 be Deliver'd from the Provocation and Allurements of

this wicked World, and they will be Deliver'd from the Power of the Devil, for the God of Peace will shortly tread down Satan under Feet, and cast him into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone; and the Godly shall Rejoyce in the Heavens, and they shall dwell therein and be Servants to Almighty God, and they shall be Deliver'd from the Slavery of Sin, which is Grievous to all those that Desire to Live Godly they will be Deliver'd from the Body of Death, their Corruptions will be Conquer'd, and the Worlds Allurements, Abolish'd, and Satans Darts quench'd their Soul and Body be Reform'd and Refin'd; they shall be wash'd and Cleansed that they may be without Spot or wrinkle; and there shall be no more Death, for Eternal Life putteth Death to Flight, for Death is the Reward of Sin, but then Sin shall be Abandon'd and then Death must needs be Abolish'd for Death shall be Swallow'd up in Victory: The Saints of God cannot Die because they are like the Angels of God, they shall be Deliver'd from Hell, and from the second Death, even Eternal Death which shall be Ten Thousand times Ten Thousand more Doleful and Dreadful than this Death in this World. The Elect will be Deliver'd from the Disorderd Passions of the Soul, and the External Calamities of the Body, the Provocations of the World, and the Power of the Devil, the Slavery of Sin, the Fear of Death, and the Dread of Hell, and be Blessed and happy World without End: If Men had but a true sense of the happiness of Heaven, and a true sense of the Misery of Hell, they would never Live as too too many do: How much would the Worldling give to be Deliver'd from this Temporal Death? then Consider how many Thousand Worlds would a Man give to get out of Hell if he had them, if you desire to be freed from these Miseries and Calamities: Be Advised by *John 8, 32*, Then stick to the Truth and it will make you Free, but he that will Reign must Conquer; and he that will Conquer must Fight Vallyently to subdue their own Corruptions, the Worlds Allurements and the Devils Temptations,

Temptations, and he that Overcometh shall not be Hurt of the second Death, but be Received into the Glorious City of God. to have their Habitation where they will Rejoyce for ever : No Fear, no Sorrow, all Joys whatsoever a Man can wish for is Present with God, they shall be Abundantly Satisfyed with the Rivers of God for with him is a Fountain of Life & Everlasting Felicity. & yet a Man may Obtain it in a short time, and with little Labour : for Jesus our Saviour will have Compassion on all that will Endeavour heartily to follow his Holy Gospel ; for God taketh Notice of the least Service that we Perform, trust therefore in the Lord for ever : For in the Lord *Jehovah* is Everlasting Strength, in so doing we may Live for ever in Heaven, where we shall never Dye, but Live Blessed for evermore. To Live long here is of no great use. and to Live always in Hell is a Miserable Condition. but to live Blessed in Heaven that is a thing to be Desired indeed ; O ! then let us with *David* seek for the Bread of Heaven and the Water of Life, which shall never have an End : a Life of Lives Surpassing all Lives, an Everlasting Life, a Life Blessed for ever ; a Life without Death, where all good Men will be imperfect Charity : The Majesty of God will be Present, and the Minds of Housholders will be Filled with Beholding the Glorious Presence of Almighty God, and our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, which they will still Desire to Behold ; there will be Eternal Rest, which is worth a deal more then Temporal Labour : But God is Merciful that we may Obtain Eternal Rest : So he doth not Charge us but with Temporal Labour. Now since we can have this Eternal Rest for so small a Price (not but that it is worth more) so seeing that the Price thereof is but Temporal, let us roule up our selves and let before our Eyes the Life which is Eternal, and well consider the Nature of it, and by it (you may if you will) give your self for it, by so doing you shall become good, and being made good we shall be be Freed and taken into Heaven, where Eye hath not seen, nor Ear heard, neither can it enter

ter into the heart of Man: For what shall be the Glory of the Just, and how great shall the Joy of the Saints be when every Face shall shine as the Sun, and be Rewarded with Heavenly Rest, for Earthly Labour and Eternal Joy for Temporal Sorrow; Oh call to mind the Years which are yet for to come! and think upon Eternity, O! think upon Eternity, pray think upon the Eternity of Torments, and think upon the Eternity of Joy, the one of which is to follow after this short Life is Ended: So let us never think any thing that we can do, or any thing that we can suffer be too Grievous or too heard in this Life; and then we shall never be better pleas'd then when we are most afflicted; For what if we were every Day to Suffer all the Torments of Hell, and the Devils to lye in wait for us and Assault us with Temptations; and our Bodys brought down, and our Flesh kept under with Labour, and one Man Clamor against us, and another Disquiet us, if we are Bowed with Cold or set on Fire with Heat, if our head Ache and our Breast be Inflamed, our Stomach Troubled, our Conscience wax Pale and we are full of Infirmities: If our Life consume away with Grief, and our Years with Mourning; If Rotteness Enter into our Bones; nay if all these Miseryes come upon us; if we may have Rest in the Day of Tribulation, and Ascend up unto the Lord our God, how great shall our Joy be World without End? if we fix our Minds Continually upon Eternity, we shall scarce have any sense or Feeling of Temporal Sorrow or Misery. A good Man will count them Tollerable, so he may escape Eternal Torments, and not Feel the Sting of Conscience and the Worm that never Dyeth; for the Troubles here are but short, but the Eternal Fire in Hell is unsufferable, because there is no End: So we had need have a Care what we think or speak, or do for it will be Transmitted to Eternity, to be Viewed by the most allseeing Eye: And we shall be Committed to Eternal Reward, or Eternal Punishment. For what we think, speak, or do, it abideth for ever, So let

us Live to God that we may Live with God; let
 us live so upon the Earth that we may Live with
 him in Heaven; set us let our Minds upon Eterni-
 ty; let us Labour to be perfect, and pray for Eterni-
 ty; begin in time, that we may rise up to all Eter-
 nity. He that is wise will ponder these things, for
 he hath an Eye to that which is to come: So let
 us be wise in time and look well to our Steps, and
 make speed on the way of Eternity; pray consider
 that the way there is short and very narrow, but the
 Term is very large and long; O! Miserable and
 Foolish Men. that would feign Obtain Eternal Life
 but will not Tread in the way that Leads to it; we
 would feign go there, but we will not take any pains
 or Care to get thither; every Man Desires to be
 Blessed but few discern it; ungodly Men desire to
 Dye the Death of the Godly, but they will not Live
 the Life of the Godly, But there is no Dying well
 without Living well. If a Man will Live well, he
 cannot but Dye well, and it will be well with him,
 for ever: But if he lives not well he cannot hope
 to Dye well; but it will be very Ill with him for
 ever: for who ever Liveth the Life of the Godly
 shall be sure to Dye the Death of the Godly, they
 shall Die one Day or other for ever and ever; there
 is no Returning to Life to amend, no Appealing the
 Sentence of Condemnation, for as Death leaves a
 Man, Judgment and Eternity finds him, and we are
 certain that we must depart from hence, and we are
 uncertain what Hour we shall Depart, we are but
 Tennants at will, we have no Continuing City here,
 to those that hoard up silver and Gold, and make no
 End of their getting, for they will Vanish and go
 down to the Grave, but the Righteous live for ever-
 more in Gods Presence, and see him Face to Face;
 and every Soul that Followeth the Gospel of Jesus
 Christ he will lift them up above the high places of
 the Earth: For all the Glory of this World is noth-
 ing; So it is Wildom to be good in time, and Dist-
 ribute to the Poor; that we Purchase the Reward of
 Eternity

Eternity, for we must needs Dye; O! Lord God open our Eyes that we may see and know what Eternity is, both that of Glory and that of Torment and Horror, for they are both infinite; the one ever Blessed, and the other ever miserable: So let us spend the short Moment of our time in a Godly manner, that we may be kept from Perishing Everlastingly: Stretch forth your selves, and Ascend up unto Jesus into Heaven, and you will see how little Esteemed the things are here below, they are vain, weak, short Vile, yea vanity it self, so trust in God. Rely upon him, and open your Hearts wide to Entertain him, whosoever is under the Sun and Moon think upon Eternity, for nothing we are doing, nor any time will seem long while we are seeking after Eternal Glory: if we are Terrified with Threats oppress'd with Sorrow, pass'd by with Contempt, Afflicted with Sickness, tired with poverty. the more Violent these are the shorter will they last, despise them, and lift up your Eyes unto the Hills from whence cometh help from God Almighty, he will send help in time of need: Look up to Heaven and think upon Eternity, and there shall no evil happen unto the Just, no Tribulation doth ever Assault him, tho' they are ever so many, he makes nothing of them: Remember Life Eternal: look up to Heaven and lift up your Eyes to him that Reigneth there, and then when you Dye your Life shall not be taken from you, but be Exchanged for a better: Whosoever Professeth himself to be a Christian withdraw not your Necks from the Yoak, nor your shoulders from the Crois; be not afraid to suffer for Christ, shew your selves Men, pull up a good heart, and when you are Tempted, Griev'd, Vexed, Despised; or made a Laughing stock, Disgraced; spoiled of thy Goods or, made Sorrowful like *Job*, or if it be worse yet be Content, and you will carry Heaven about you, God will be with you. A Contented Spirit is not moved out of his Center. *David* said O God my heart is fixed, my heart is fixed, A Contented Spirit Breeds Joy in my Soul: If we are earnest

earnest in our Prayers we shall be Content; for we Pray thy will be done: So if we are Afflicted it is the will of God, and if we are Discontent it Argues either Hypocrisie or Folly in us: For we must bring our hearts to Submit to the will of God, and to be Content in all Conditions; And then we may please God; for he Loves to see us satisfied with that Portion he doth Allot us. God is Content to see us Contented, and we know that all things work together for good to them that Fear God; not only all the good things but all the evil things work for good why then should we be Discontent? What if Sickness? Poverty, Reproach, Law Suits, and all other Troubles that can be, do unite and muster their Forces against us; yet unto the upright there ariseth Light. In Darkness, *Micah 9, 9.* Hear ye the Rod, and who hath appointed it? Remember the Worm-wood and the Gall, I Repented and was Instructed; and you will find *Jerem. 6, 6.* Be thou instructed O *Jerusalem*

THe last thing that I did propose. was to say something of the Folly and vanity of this wicked World, which I can say something of by experience. And first I will Begin with Riches because I was Rich enough (as I thought) and for all that I was brought low, and the Mony being made Round it did over run me, and for want thereof I become very Poor, Riches took Wings and did Fly from me, then I thought they were hurtful, for which Reason they were taken from me, then I did enquire, and I found that Man should Trample Gold and Silver under his Feet. because God Almighty had given him a Countenance Looking up towards Heaven where we all ought to cast our Eyes and not to Trouble them to look upon these base things here below which do not last one Moment in Comparison to Eternity, yet for all that I find that there are many that Thirst after Mony as Greedily, and scrape it together as Eagerly, and Lock it up as Carefully as if it would buy Heaven, and it is Twenty to one such Men when they Dye lose all their Mony and are sent into Hell for want of giving some part of that to the Poor. Yet such is the Corrupt Condition of Man poor Fool he Toils and he Moils to get this Hurtful Gold and Silver, and never seeketh for grace and Virtue, but fixeth his Eyes and his Heart upon Riches forsooth, and trampleth under Feet Heaven which he should hold most Dear and precious: But if you that Read this did but know as well as me the uncertainty of Riches you would not be so extremely besotted with meer Vanities, *Prov. 23. 5.* Wilt thou cast thine Eyes upon that which is nothing saith Sol-

omon for Riches betaketh her self to her Wings like an Eagle, and Flyeth Strangly away. We have known many very Rich and yet brought to extream Poverty and very speedily, so they may very well be called uncertain Riches, it is like too Buckets in a well, as the one come up the other goes down, or a Cart Wheel, the spoke that is now downwards, if it keeps moving will be upwards: he that is now Rich may shortly become Poor, Fire Thieves Warrs, and infirmitie causes there are of consuming Riches, and of a Man being impoverish'd, tho' they be never so Rich: But if Riches do stay by a Man, yet he will in spite of his Teeth be taken from his Riches, and the Rich Man shall take away nothing when he Dyeth, neither shall his great Pomp follow after him; Death parts the Rich Man and his Mony, thou Fool this Night shall they take away thy Soul, and when he openeth his Eyes in another World to look for his Riches, he sees nothing: Sometime a Man does Dream of finding a Rich Booty and is Glad, but when he is awoken'd he finding none for it was only a Dream: So the Rich Man seem'd in his Life time to be Rich, but the Hour of his Death it all vanisheth like the Dream. You Jews may take Notice of this, for a Dream is but a Shadow to the Goods of this World; so is your Law the Law of Moses, a shadow to the Gospel of Christ, Eccl. 5. 15. This is an evill Sicknes saith Solomon; but a Man must Return Naked as he came, and what Profit hath the Rich Man that he hath Labour'd for the Wind, none but Fools and Mad-Men will offer to hold the Wind, you see the Wise Man says it is like holding Wealth, and as Riches are uncertain, so they are to most Men in this World, in satisfiable, for he that Loveth Silver shall not be satisfied therewith, and he that Loveth Riches shall be without the Fruit thereof; Riches make Men Hungry, a Rich Man is like a Man that hath the Dropsie, for the more that he Drinketh the more he Thirsteth, the more Riches most Men have, the more they do desire, and most commonly as they grow Ol-

der they wax more Covetous, we should think a Traveller that is going a Journey not to be very wise? if he should encrease his Luggage; yet our Rich Masters will be Building tho' the Enemy is Battering, till at last he will be like a Wasp who being so greedy of the Hony falls into the Barrel and cannot get out: So Greedy minded Men (as I am sure there is) too too many do at last stick so fast in their Insatiable desire that they can never deliver themselves. There is no End of all his Travel neither can his Eye be Satisfyed with Riches, neither doth he think for whom do I Travel, and Defraud my Soul of Pleasure; this is Vanity. I think a Man may venture to Swear it is but vanity; that a Man should Turmoil and vex himself, and Defraud himself of Salvation for Wealth, which when he hath it will be of no use to him; If a Man hath enough to Live upon and can fear God, he is more easy then the Richest Man in all the World. If we see a Man Thirsty we do think him not to be well; so a Man Thirsting Greedily for the Pelf of this World must be a Miserable Man; Consider the Drudging *Indians* which Toil in the Golden Mines but enjoy little of the Ore: Riches often make Men have a Drowsie Conscience, and draw us into Temptations and Snares, and into many Nollom and Foolish Lusts: which Drown Men in Perdition and Destruction: Riches are the Mother of Presumption and Pride; and make many high minded; and to forget God and to trust in uncertain Riches when they ought to trust in the Living Lord; most an end the Richer the more Covetous: And Covetousness is the Root of all evil. The foulest Fact that ever was Committed was the Selling our Blessed Saviour for Mony by *Judas*. Riches do hinder the Growth and grace, and often stop the way to the Kingdom of Heaven. A Rich Man can hardly enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. But however let all those that are great Possessors and Lovers of Riches take care of themselves and be Charitable to the Poor; and if Riches do encrease set not your Hearts upon them, why

why should we set our Hearts upon nothing, for if it be an evill Sicknes and will hardly be Cured, I think it is worse then nothing; especially if it stop the way to Heaven: Alas, alas, what do Men mean to take such Pains in hoarding up Mony. *James 5. 3.* The Rust whereof shall be a Witness against them at the Day of Judgment; was there ever so much gaping after gain as there is now? and such Deluding, and be witching, such Damning of Souls to the Pit of Hell for that which is counted trash, and be Troden under our Feet. Let us all consider that we are going along a Dangerous and Difficult Journey: Therefore let us not Load our selves with the Ponderous and Foolish Pelf of this World which will Tire us exceedingly: We are passing over a Dangerous Ocean, and we may carry that which will Drown us if we are not very Careful, in the Gulf of Eternal Destruction. If we have the sense as Men ought to have let us cast away our Goods rather then our Goods should cast away us; let us all take care of loosing our Souls: Remember what was said to the Churl? thou Fool this Night shall they take away thy Soul: little does any Man know who shall gather his Riches that he hath heap'd up together: Sometime an Enemy gets his Mony or Often one, as will scatter it full as fast as he got it by Raking and scraping. This very often doth come to pass in the World, but if we have Children we must not Purchase Hell for our selves in Heaping up Riches for them; Ah! what a Lamentable thing it is that the Father should Fry in Hell for ever and ever for leaving his Son a Temporal Estate: It is better to lay some of our Mony up in Heaven and there neither Moth nor Rust can corrupt and where Thieves cannot Dig through and steal, we are here but as Pilgrims in a Strange Country, and we would willingly get Heaven; so it will be our best way for to lend some of these Troublesome Temporal Riches up to Heaven, by giving them to the Poor they will be lent unto the Lord; and he will Recompenſe all our Cost and Kindness, for Cloathing the

Poor, God will Deck us with Glory for Feeding the Poor; God will Enlighten our Hearts with Joy and Gladness; and for Entertaining the Poor in your Houses God will Receive you into Everlasting Habitations, when the Rich shall Cry and Howl in Torments and shall not get a drop of Water to cool his Tongue; If you will be Rich in this Life then Remember that Godliness is great Gains which whoever hath, Possesseth all things. Be Rich in Faith & you will be Heir to the Kingdom of Heaven, and be Rich in good Works, so shall we lay up in store for our selves a good Foundation in the time to come, that we may Obtain Eternal Life.

I shall say something of Friends and Friendship, because I have had many, and when I became Poor I lost them all but one or two. *Solomon* saith a Friend Loveth at all times, but there is but few of those now a Days. If Man were ever so Rich, and the same Man become Poor he will meet with very few Friends and especially among his Relations; O! how hard it is to find a true Friend: Now Men are like Swallows that Sing merrily with us all the Summer. but leave us in the Winter. Many will keep us Company and be our Friends while we Sail safely with a pleasant Gale of Wind: When we are Rich and look and Live as well or Better then our Neighbours, O! then we shall have Pretended Friends enough, but when the Tempest of Danger and Trouble arises then Farewel Old Friends and new Friends, and all Friends; when they will quickly flinch and forsake us. I am sure this is true, for in time of need Friends will give a Man leave to trust to himself. I have Lent many a Score of Pounds but when I was in want I could not Borrow so many pence: When I was in Prosperity I have had Company enough, but when I became Poor and in want their Company would be gone, and leave me to my self, as if I had had the Plague. So I may say with *Jeremy*, let every one take heed of his Neighbour, and trust you not in any Brother, for every Brother will use Deceit, and every Friend will deal

deal Deceitfully, a Friend used to be called another self, and it has been a common thing to say all things are common among Friends, and I am wolly yours now a Days this is sometimes said but seldom seen: if we have a true Friend he must be made by the Fear of God and the Love of his word, that will be the Glew to knit Men together in the League of true Love; but such Friendship as is now a Days begins with Iniquity and Continues with Flattery, and Ends with Treachery. *David* says if an Enemy had wronged me I could have born it, but when a Friend proves Treacherous it is Intollerable: Worldly Friends if they fall out turn to Deadly hatred, and they hardly Admit any Reconciliation, *Prov.* 18 19 A Brother Offended is harder to be won then a strong City, and their Contentions are like the Bar of a Palace, Friends should joyn together and help to Support & uphold one another, but they often Ocasions to Suppress and pull down one another. It is a hard thing to have an Absolute Friend, for there is in every Man by Nature a secret self Love, whereby he Loves himself better then his Friend, beside Friends cannot always Live together, You may Remember *Abraham* and *Lot*, if Friendship be thus Frail and vain, why should Men depend thereon? Woe be to them that go down into *Egypt* for help, and Cursed be the Man that maketh Flesh his Arm, and departeth from the Living God; Let us make our selves acquainted with God and if he once set his Love upon us, then we may be sure that his Favour and kindness is unspeakable, his power Invincible, and his Love immutable; the Lord is with us whilst we are with him, he is the first in inviteing and he is the last in Rejecting. If God be our Friend let us make our Boasts of him, all the Day long, and Remember our Saviours words saying, you are my Friends if then, do whatsoever I Command you.

Of all the Temporal Benefits in this Life, I think Health is the most excellent, for when the Lord with Rebukes does Chasten Men for Sin, he maketh his Beauty

Beauty to consume away like a Moth fretting a Garment, When God Almighty layeth his Hand upon Men then Health, Strength, Beauty, and whatsoever seems gracious, what are all the Temporal Blessings in this World to a Man that wants his Health? yet his Health very uncertain, for every Man in his best Estate is altogether vanity. A Man that is Born of a Woman is but of a short Continuance and full of Trouble; he Vanisheth as a Shadow, and Continueth not: So this is the Condition of Man, he is like a Flower to Day Flourishes and perhaps to Morrow Withereh, so Health is quickly chang'd into Sickness. Men often change their Estate, now well, and presently Sick, to Day Triumphant, to Morrow Groaning on the Couch. A Clock is a thing hardly to be kept long in time: So the Body of Man is hardly preserv'd long in Health, some Men will promise to themselves Health, & what they will do such a time & such a time but they are oftentimes Assail'd by Sickness or Death, no State or Condition is Exempted from Death, so there can be no security of Health, neither the Mighty King, the old Man or the young Child. *Alexander* the Great was so puff'd up with Pride that he thought himself Immortal, but being stricken with a Stone he felt the Pain of a Festered Wound and there he saw his Folly, and Acknowledged his Mortality. Sickness sometimes Rings us the Warning Peal of Death without which we may grow too secure and forgetful of our Miserable Condition. It is good for us to be Afflicted, if we did but consider it, it is for the good of our Sou's tho' I know that no Chastening for the present seemeth Joyous but Grievous. and it is a hard thing to persuade a Man that Sickness can have any Goodness in it. Men commonly look upon that which is present because of the Fear of Death, and the Pains of the Body, and the Loss of Pleasures. But if Men will cast their Eyes upon their Future Estate, they will find that it bringeth the quiet Fruits of Righteousness and true Peace to all them that are thereby Exercised; it is the Path way to Heaven

Abimelech

Abimelech when his Family was visited with Sickneſs for *Sarahs* ſake, then he Repented and Roſe up early to reſtore her to her Huſband; and *Iſrael* being miſtaken ſought God early. it is an Argument of Gods Love for a Father doth Chaiſe thoſe Children that he Loveth, ſo dealeth Almighty God with his Children whom he Loveth, nay he Chaiſeneth and Scourgeth every Son that he Receiveth. Afflictions ſtir up Men to the praſtice of Piety. *David* ſaith Bleſſed is the Man whom thou Chaiſeſt; O! Lord and Teacheſt him in thy Law, I am ſure Correſtions are Inſtructions, and they will be a means to keep us from Hell: It is good for me that I have been Afflicted, for then I did learn to make this Book: I hope I have been Chaiſen'd of the Lord that I might not be Condemned: For we find God Almighty doth many times Inſiſt upon us ſome Temporal Affliction that he may deliver them from Eternal Deſtructions: It is a means to take our Love of this World, and to Loath this Tranſitory Life, and to make us to liſt up our Hearts and to expect Eternal Life, and be longing to get Heaven. While the *Iſraelites* had Peace in *Egypt* they never thought of the Land of *Canaan*: So a Man always in Health muſt needs be very much beſotted with the Love of this World, and ſo forget his Salvation; But Afflictions Catches us by the Hand for our good, as the Angel caught *Lot* when he Lingred in *Sodom*: ſo they had us take care of our Everlaſting Habitation, and ſeek for that Kingdom which hath neither Sorrow nor Sickneſs. If a Man might Live in Health all his Life time and never be Troubled with Sickneſs or any Infirmity, nor ever have any Affliction whatſoever. I'll warrent many would Reckon him the Happieſt Man Living; but our Saviour ſays woe be to them that have their Conſolation in this World. It is a fond conceit to think that we ſhall go to Heaven as it were in a Feather Bed. Queſtionleſs they are Happy whom the Lord Chaiſens. for them he Loveth. Affliction is the Porter to the Kingdom of Heaven; But if we enjoy Health

Health; let us Praise God for it, but let us take heed that it be not an Ocasion of our Ruin: If God Visits us with Sicknes let us Embrace it thankfully; it may be a means to Refrain us from Sin, and an excellent help of our Everlasting Happiness.

There are many Men that make great Boasting & Bragging of Nobility, which happens unto Men at their Birth, only through their Ancestors Worthynesse. If Descents make Nobility we may see or heare that too many Ancient Families have lost their Generosity by Antiquity, Wealth, the Nurse of Nobility hath fail'd. I have Read of a Prince that would Boast of this Vanity very much: So one that knew how to fit him told him that his Noble Pedigree might be Deduced from *Noahs* Ark; and he making search his Jester told him that if he did fetch his Pedigree from *Noahs* Ark. my self and other such simple Fellows as I am who now Reverence you as a God will prove your Kinsmen: those that stand upon these Terms may fetch their Original from *Adam* who for his Rebellion against his God that made himself and all his Posterity inglorious, and stain'd his own Blood, and all that were to be Born after him: So that all the Men and Angels in Heaven and Earth were not able to make satisfaction to Almighty God for the Sin of *Adam*. Now if Virtue were derived from Parents, as Vice is. then Nobility were an Ornament, and would be Honourable indeed; But seeing Nettles or other Weeds Grow in Fertile Ground, and Rich Ore is Digged out of Barren Soyl. so Virtuous and Honourable Children many times Proceed from mean Parentage. Virtue is the only Foundation of true Nobility: It is not the Descent of Birth, but the Living Virtuously, and Dying Godly, and that will Yield a Man true Nobility. but what Disparagement was it to *Abraham* that his Father was an Idolater in *Urr* of the *Caldees*, or what Disgrace was it to *Timothy* that his Father was a *Gentile*. both these became truly Noble by their Virtues. When the Lord Chose a King over *Israel* he was of the Sinnallest Tribe; When

Christ

Christ called his Disciples they were of the meanest sort of Men; and at the Preaching of the Gospel, not many Wise Men, not many Mighty, not many Noble, were called, but the Simplest and meanest, and the most Despised; But no Man should Glory in his Birth or boast of his Nobility; sometime untimely Honour doth hinder many from Honourable Attempts and Disgrace themselves by Degenerating from their Virtuous Ancestors: which makes Solomon say Age is a Crown of Glory, when it is found in the ways of Righteousness: Sure a double honour belongs to those that joyn a Virtuous Life to their Nobility of Birth, for certainly Noble Descents make grace more Gracious in the Eyes of Men. The Jews bragged and boasted that they were the Children of *Abraham*: But our Saviour told them that they were the Children of the Devil; and *John* the Baptist saith tho' a Man be a Slip of what Tree soever; If he bring not forth good Fruit he shall be hewn down and cast into the Fire: So let all those of Noble Birth consider that it should not make them Ambitious but rather Industrious: For let us Remember *Job*: I said to Corruption thou art my Father and to the Worm thou art my Mother and my Sister. Whosoever he be Noble or Ignoble in the Eyes of Men; if he embrace the Mercies of God and the merits of Jesus Christ with a lively Faith and get the Immortal Seed of Gods Holy word and an unfeigned Desire: And will endeavour to serve God; they need not fear but they will be made truly Noble in the sight of God: This consideration will give us ten Thousand times more comfortable hope than is: and we Descended from the greatest Monarch in the World.

It seems very strange to me; to see how vain Glorious so many are in the World which is a Shame: for Mans fall is still a Badge of his Dishonour: And all the Creatures of God between Heaven and Earth are subject to Vanity. What Madness is it and Folly possesses the Minds of most Men; to seek to be Crowned with the vanishing shadow of Earthly Honour.

when at the same time they ought to be employed in the Heavenly warefare of Christianity: and seek for a Heavenly Throne. What is the Honour, Glory, and Credit of this World: It is but a Vulgar Applause: Or, A Popular Vanity; And most commonly those that depend upon the Applause and Opinion of others, sometime are made great and sometime very little, and sometime nothing at all: So Honour in this World is not true Felicity. They that expect to be much Honour'd here; must take Care of being enflam'd; What that Dangerous Firebrand of Pride; out of which there ariseth a Smoaky Vapour; that will hardly suffer a Man to know himself. Many in their mean Estates are mild; But being Advanced, become Lofty and Imperious. When *Samuel* first spake to *Saul* about the Kingdom; *Saul* speaks basely of himself and said am not I the Son of *Gemim* of the smallest Tribe. And we read of many of the *Cæsars* when they were first made Empires they called their Followers fellow souldiers; but we find after sometime both *Saul* and the *Cæsars* became very Haughty. When *Herod* was applauded by Flatterers that said the Voice of God, his Heart was lifted up with vain Glory; that cost him his Life; it was that thing called Honour; that made the War, between the Houses of *Tork* and *Lancaster*, which a great many lost their Lives; and what a contention for Honour between *Cesar* and *Pompy*; what a power of Blood was there spilt let us all think of these things and take care of Pride, and a haughty Spirit Reigning in us: For as Honour Enflames the Owner with Pride; so it often kindles Envy in others: For when Men do contend for Worldly Honour, sometime Envy fetcheth them down: So Fame and Honour are called the Foundation of Danger. When *David* had Killed *Goliath*, he was Receiv'd Home with singing and Dancing and saying, *David* hath Slain his ten Thousand. but this had like to have cost him his Life; and *Daniel* because he was Preferred above the Governours of *Darius*: those Men got him in very great Danger of his Life; had not the Hand of Almighty God

God stopped the Mouths of the Lions. I believe there are some Men that are afraid of Professing, or Practicing thole things which tend to the Honour of God, for fear of loosing the Honour and Reputation of this Miserable World, because they Love the Praise of Men more then the Praise of God. Let us consider the Slipperyness of Honour's Ladder; and read *Isaiah* 14: 12. How art thou fallen from Heaven? O *Lucifer* Sun of the Morning, and cut down to the Ground; thou that didst cast lots upon the Nations. We should not forget *Alexanders* great Pomp; and *Adonibezec* had 70 Kings Picking Crumbs under his Table, yet he was brought himself to the same pass. Honour may shine for a while; but to be Advanced to Honour as *Haman* was; and by and by to be Hang'd but we see that thus it cometh to pass, *Prov.* 27, 24. For Riches Remain not alway, nor the Crown from one Generation to another. It is strange to see one Man brought from the highest pitch of Earthly Felicity to the lowest Step of extream Misery: But thus doth the Fashion of this World pass away; and the Glory of it vanisheth like the Vapour of Smoak, for the Lord hath decreed to bring to Contempt all those that be Glorious in the Earth; seeing Honour in this World is nothing but a Vulgar Applause; and commonly the Nurse of Prides Good Lord what do Men mean to hunt so earnestly after it; alais. who ever you be that Glory in this Windy Vaulty confider: Are you greater then the Great Kings of *Tyrus* and *Babylon*? and the mighty Monarchs of *Greece*; why they are all gone and have lost and left, their Honour is forgot. There are many that stand upon their Honour; but few Regard Religion. Our blessed Saviour taught us to despise Worldly Pomp, both by his Birth, Life, and Death; and took upon him the Shape of a Servant; and refused the Dignity of a King. nay he sought not his own Glory. We should surely imitate his Practice: For he says learn of me for I am meek and Lowly of heart: So if we suffer with him we shall be Glorified with him; if we are

humble with him we shall be exalted with him; let this get our Conscience upright, and our Conversation Holy, and then we shall have Praise with God, more worth then all the Vain and Momentary Applauses of Men in this World : For those that Honour the Lord he Honours them. Let me conclude Folly and Vanity with the vain plat of Pleasures; which makes a Glorious shew, but the Root is Bitterness and Vanity; and the Fruit Deadly Poison : for Pleasure doth give Sins Passage to enter into the Heart of Men : for it is a Delightful Motion in the Senses from which Pleasures do Spring. Our Mother *Eve* gave Entertainment to Pleasure by the Subtil Serpent, she was Assaulted but Pleasure directed her Eye and Guided her hand to the forbidden Fruit; and brought to her Mouth and perswaded her to take and Taste it, Behold *Balthazar* in Great Jolity, and by and by his Countenance was changed and his Knees beat together; and his Pleasure turned into Horror. if Men will not leave their Pleasures when they are Young, Pleasures will assuredly leave them when they are Old, *Solomon* stretched out the Well of Pleasure to the largest Delights and yet he found nothing in it, all but Vanity and Vexation of Spirit, pleasures are like Anglers Baits they have a Hook hid under the Bait, and so are caught. The Bee hath Honey : But she hath a Sting in her Tail; and so hath Pleasure : For Sweet Meat must have sour Sawce, and they that take Pleasure in Sinning must needs suffer Pain in Sorrowing : So it will befall the Soul given to Pleasure : Beside Pleasures Occasion Sicknesse; and pleasures Diminish Health and Strength : & at last deprive Men of both : So as pleasures do hurt the Body, they do annoy and Infect the Soul. Pleasure hinders the Growth of Godliness. and it lulls Men asleep in Sin and security. While *Sampson* slept upon *Delilabs* Lap his Locks were shaved off, and his Eyes put out. Pleasure belots the Soul with Spiritual Blindness. *Peter* says those which have been led with Sensuality; shall receive the Wages of Unrighteousness;

cousness: And *Abraham* said *Dives* remembers that thou in thy Life time receivedst thy Pleasures, and now thou art Tormented; so the Torments of Hell are the Reward of Pleasures; and the more the Pleasures the greater the Torments *Revelations* 18. 7. So much as she hath lived in pleasure, so much give you to her Torment and Sorrow; So the less Pleasure the less sorrow: But in the last Days Men shall be Lovers of Pleasures more then Lovers of God. It is evident that Men love their Pleasures more then they Love God; At this very time *Men* that live pleasantly seem to live happily: But perhaps their Life is miserable and Lamentable. Wicked *Men* do turn themselves through the Pleasures and Bliis of this World: But at last they fall into the mouth of Hell, and so lose all their Pleasures and find nothing but pains of Eternal woe: O then consider that the Price of Pleasure is not only the infirmity of the Body: But the cause of Eternal Torments in Hell depend upon all the pleasures in the World. If we might enjoy them ten Thousand Ages are too dear to be bought at such a price. He that gives himself to pleasure to his Souls Danger will say, O good God what Endless Torments am I subject to, and what Glorious Kingdom have I lost for Trifling pleasures: If pleasures offer themselves in never so Glorious a shape to allure us, let neither our Hands touch them, nor our Hearts tast them: But let us say to our selves: O Lord be it far from us that we should yield to these pleasures are they not the Price of our Souls? and then the Lord will yield us Heavenly Delights instead of Earthly, *Psalms* 36, 9. Thou shalt be satisfied with the Fatnels of his House and God will give us Drink out of the Rivers of his pleasures.

F I N I S.



GENTLEMEN, I have set before you Life, and Good, Death and Evil. I did begin this Work the 17th. of June 1717. And then my Design was to the Jews, upon having some words with two of them concerning our Blessed Saviour: But having since had some Trouble in the World gave me more time: Which has made me add to my Work; and I would have every Body to think seriously on Eternity; and the length of the Misery and Horror of Hell; Think how Irksome it is! if you were well, to lye in Bed upon your Back but for one Year, and never to turn your self to either side and to have neither Meat nor Drink and yet cannot dye, it would be a very uneasy Years Work: But if this seems tedious, think how grievous it will be to lye in Hell and to be Tormented, and without all Comfort, World without End. So for Gods sake who Created you; for Christs sake who shed his Blood and Dyed for you; in order to Redeem you; & for your Souls sake which is more Precious then all the World; think upon Eternity; and break off your Iniquities by Repentance; and make an End of Sinning: So I will by the Help of Jesus, who I trust will be my Redeemer, turn my Pen into Prayer: That God will be pleas'd to Discloud these Gloomy Days with the Beams of his Mercies Amen.

Who ever hath a Mind to be saved, ought to
consider these four things; be he Jew or other
First, to believe in Jesus Christ: Secondly, Humble
himself before God: Thirdly, Repent of his Sins:
Fourthly perform new Obedience unto God.

Printed for the Author; and
other to Print them.

... and ...
... and ...
... and ...
... and ...



... of ...
... to ...